U
300.798

Book No. 11695 Class. 726 6 WAD

Kensington Public Libraries.

CENTRAL LIBRARY,

KENSINGTON HIGH STREET, W.8.

14 DAYS allowed for reading this Volume.

If Books be detained beyond the time allowed a **Fine of One Penny per Day** will be incurred, and no other Book shall be issued until such fine be paid. Books that are available for renewal may be re-issued once for a further period provided that they are not required by other Borrowers. No book shall be out to the same Borrower for more than 28 consecutive days.

Books must be used with care, and the leaves not under any circumstances turned down. No writing or marks of any kind must be made in any Book. Borrowers must return Books personally or by responsible messenger, and properly protected.

Books cannot be changed on the day of issue.

THE LENDING DEPARTMENT SHALL BE CLOSED THURSDAYS.

By Order,

WILLIAM WADLEY,

Chief Librarian.

Coventry
Worcester
Hereford
St. Edmundsbury
St. Davids
Brecon
Gloucester
Oxford
St. Albans
Chelmsford
Newport
London
Llandaff
Bristol
Rochester
Southwark
Wells
Canterbury
Winchester
Salisbury
Chichester
Exeter
Truro
WJH

726 WAD
11695

CATHEDRAL CITIES OF ENGLAND AND WALES

THE LITTLE GUIDES

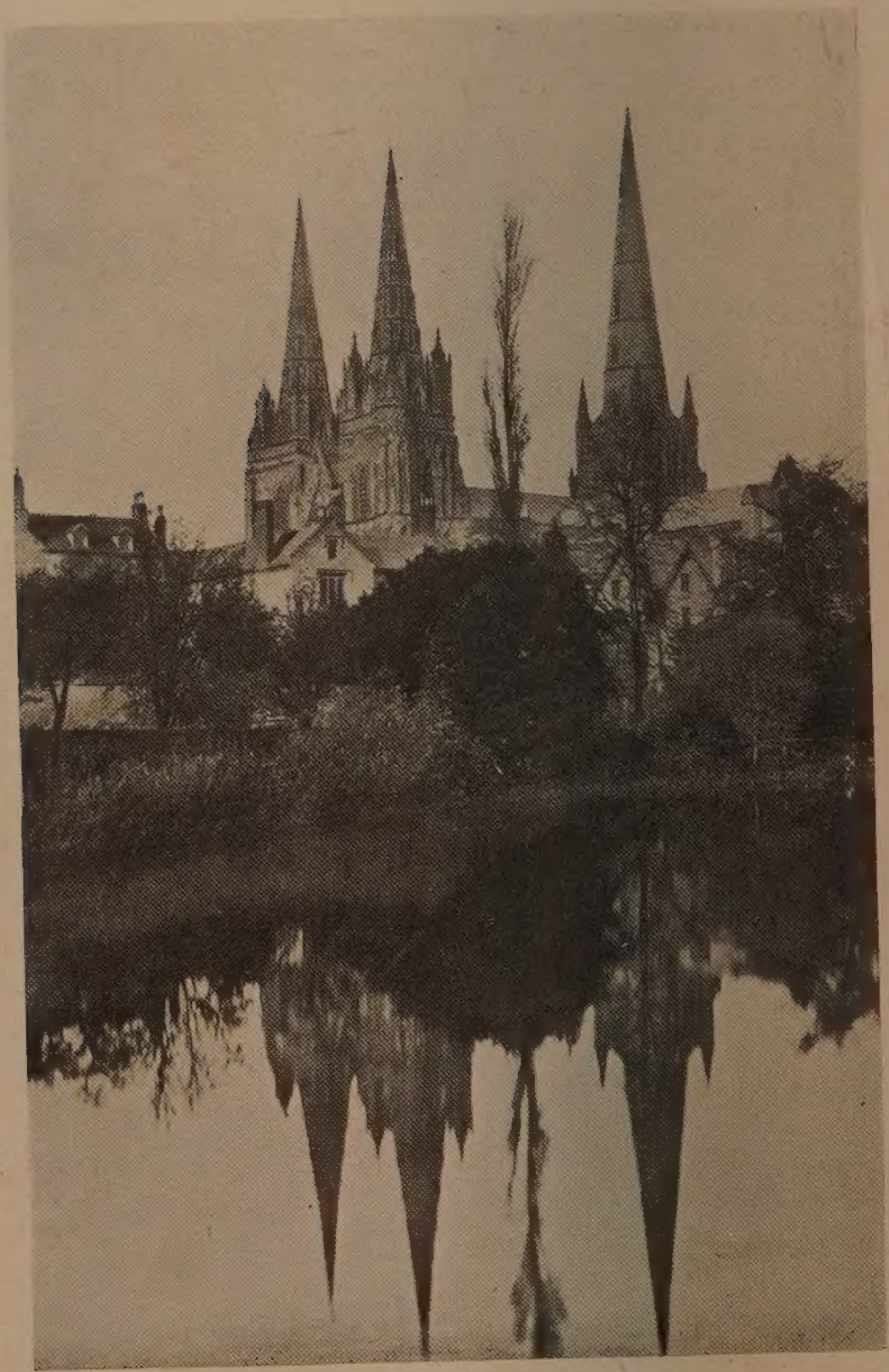
CAMBRIDGE AND ITS COLLEGES
OXFORD AND ITS COLLEGES
ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL
THE TEMPLE
WESTMINSTER ABBEY
THE CATHEDRAL CITIES OF ENGLAND AND WALES

THE ENGLISH LAKES
THE MALVERN COUNTRY
SHAKESPEARE'S COUNTRY
SNOWDONIA

BEDFORDSHIRE AND HUNTINGDONSHIRE
BERKSHIRE
BUCKINGHAMSHIRE
CAMBRIDGESHIRE
THE CHANNEL ISLANDS
CHESHIRE
CORNWALL
CUMBERLAND AND WESTMORLAND
DERBYSHIRE
DEVON
DORSET
DURHAM
ESSEX
GLOUCESTERSHIRE
HAMPSHIRE
HEREFORDSHIRE
HERTFORDSHIRE
THE ISLE OF WIGHT
KENT
LANCASHIRE
LEICESTERSHIRE AND RUTLAND
LINCOLNSHIRE
LONDON
MIDDLESEX
MONMOUTHSHIRE
NORFOLK
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE
NORTHUMBERLAND
NOTTINGHAMSHIRE
OXFORDSHIRE
SHROPSHIRE
SOMERSET
STAFFORDSHIRE
SUFFOLK
SURREY
SUSSEX
THE EAST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE
THE NORTH RIDING OF YORKSHIRE
THE WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE
WARWICKSHIRE
WILTSHIRE
WORCESTERSHIRE

NORTH WALES
SOUTH WALES
KERRY
BRITTANY
NORMANDY
ROME
SICILY
YORK

KENSINGTON
PUBLIC LIBRARIES



LICHFIELD CATHEDRAL

942:711

CATHEDRAL CITIES OF ENGLAND AND WALES

By

J. H. WADE, M.A.

With Twenty-Four Illustrations from Photographs and a Map

" Temples and towers,
Citadels and marts, and they
Who lived and died there, have been ours,
And may be thine, and must decay"
—*Shelley*

LONDON
METHUEN & CO. LTD.
36 *Essex St. W.C.*

TRANSFERRED TO
Metropolitan Special Collections
LEWISHAM.

Class 726.6:WAD
Access 11695

First Published in 1924

MSC
U 300.798
942.926.6

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

TO

THE MEMORY OF

MY WIFE

PREFACE

My preface must be an apology. I have tried to get a very large subject into a very small book. If, as Mr. Bond declares, "it is impossible to know even a single cathedral thoroughly," it is much more impossible to write fully and with perfect accuracy about them all. Omissions are inevitable, but I hope that the errors in this little volume will not be found more numerous than, by the kindness of the public, I may be able on some future occasion to correct. I have to thank my brother, the Rev. Dr. Wade, of St. Davids College, Lampeter, for reading the proofs.

J. H. Wade

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	1
BANGOR	11
BIRMINGHAM	13
BRADFORD	17
BRECON	19
BRISTOL	23
CANTERBURY	35
CARLISLE	47
CHELMSFORD	52
CHESTER	54
CHICHESTER	61
COVENTRY	68
DURHAM	73
ELY	82
EXETER	88
GLOUCESTER	97
HEREFORD	105
LLANDAFF	114
LICHFIELD	117
LINCOLN	124
LIVERPOOL	132
LONDON	136
MANCHESTER	148
NEWCASTLE	152
NEWPORT	157
NORWICH	160
OXFORD	169
PEEL	181

PAGE

PETERBOROUGH 186
RIPON 191
ROCHESTER 195
ST. ALBANS 205
ST. ASAPH 214
ST. DAVIDS 215
ST. EDMUNDSBURY 219
SALISBURY 226
SHEFFIELD 232
SOUTHWARK 234
SOUTHWELL 238
TRURO 242
WAKEFIELD 244
WELLS 245
WINCHESTER 254
WORCESTER 266
YORK 274

INDEX 285

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

MAP OF CATHEDRAL CITIES OF ENGLAND AND WALES . . . . . *Front Cover*

LICHFIELD CATHEDRAL . . . . *Frontispiece*
(*From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co., Ltd.*)

FACING PAGE

CHURCH OF ST. MARY REDCLIFFE, BRISTOL . . 24
(*From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons, Ltd.*)

CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL 36
(*From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co., Ltd.*)

THE ROWS, CHESTER 54
(*From a Photograph by Photochrom Co., Ltd.*)

MARKET CROSS AND CATHEDRAL, CHICHESTER . 62
(*From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons, Ltd.*)

DURHAM CASTLE AND CATHEDRAL 74
(*From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co., Ltd.*)

ELY FROM THE RIVER OUSE 82
(*From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons, Ltd.*)

EXETER FROM THE CANAL 88
(*From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co., Ltd.*)

GLOUCESTER CATHEDRAL FROM THE RIVER SEVERN . 98
(*From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co., Ltd.*)

LINCOLN CATHEDRAL 124
(*From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co., Ltd.*)

LIVERPOOL CATHEDRAL. VIEW FROM THE NORTH-EAST 132
(*From a Photograph by Stewart Bale.*)

THE TOWER OF LONDON 136
(*From a Photograph by Photochrom Co., Ltd.*)

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE 152
(*From a Photograph by Photochrom Co., Ltd.*)

FACING PAGE

NORWICH 160
(*From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons, Ltd.*)

OXFORD 170
(*From a Photograph by Photochrom Co., Ltd.*)

ROCHESTER CATHEDRAL AND CASTLE FROM THE RIVER MEDWAY 196
(*From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons, Ltd.*)

ST. ALBANS CATHEDRAL 206
(*From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co., Ltd.*)

ST. DAVIDS CATHEDRAL 216
(*From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co., Ltd.*)

SALISBURY CATHEDRAL 226
(*From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co., Ltd.*)

TRURO 242
(*From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co., Ltd.*)

WELLS CATHEDRAL 246
(*From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co., Ltd.*)

WINCHESTER CATHEDRAL. THE NAVE, EAST. . 254
(*From a Photograph by F. Frith & Co., Ltd.*)

WORCESTER CATHEDRAL 266
(*From a Photograph by Photochrom Co., Ltd.*)

YORK MINSTER AND CITY WALLS 274
(*From a Photograph by J. Valentine & Sons, Ltd.*)

CATHEDRAL CITIES OF ENGLAND AND WALES

INTRODUCTION

Our cathedral cities are admittedly amongst the most fascinating places in England. Their appeal is so many-sided. Religiously, historically, and artistically, they occupy a prominent position in our national life. They are so interwoven with our country's traditions, they have been the scenes of so many memorable events, and they are architecturally so pre-eminent that no one can be said to be thoroughly acquainted with our "rough island's" story or with the artistic capabilities of our race who has not seen them. In addition to the beauty of the edifices which give them their distinction, our cathedral cities contain a number of subordinate features of interest which considerably enhance their charm. Around our cathedrals gathered all sorts of religious, social, civic, and charitable activities, of which many relics still survive. Though all the places described in this volume possess a cathedral, they are not all cities. That dignity is, strictly speaking, enjoyed only by those which are likewise incorporated towns. It is not the magnificence of a church which makes it a cathedral, any more than the size of a town constitutes it a city, but the fact that within its walls the bishop of a diocese has his seat. Some were cathedrals almost from the first, some were

made cathedrals at the Reformation, whilst others have achieved cathedral rank only in modern times. Some cathedrals created the city, for the city gathered round the church; in some cases the importance of the place led to its selection as the seat of the bishop; and in modern times some towns have been transformed into cathedral cities on account of their convenience for diocesan purposes, when the pressure of population made the division of a diocese necessary. Cathedral cities, accordingly, present great contrasts in size. Some are merely small country towns, others are great industrial and commercial centres; others, again, were once great cities, which in process of time have lost much of their relative importance. The cathedrals likewise differ from one another in origin and architectural character. Some were built as cathedrals, some were the minsters of monasteries, and some were parish churches. The majority of our ancient cathedrals are composite buildings, to the erection of which many ages have contributed. With the exception of St. Paul's and the more modern cathedrals, they were not the creation of any one genius. As Bishop Lightfoot says: "For the most part these great stone poems were anonymous. The architectural spirit which inspired them was in the air. Here and there a name stands out from among the rest, like the two Williams of Canterbury or Edward of Westminster or Alan Walsingham at Ely, but these are only the more conspicuous figures in a race of giants overtopping them by an inch or two and nothing more." They exhibit, in consequence, features of almost every phase of Gothic architecture. A few are mainly the creations of one particular architectural period. Some have been rebuilt more than once, and some have been altered and extended at various times. The causes which

led to the reconstruction of our cathedrals are manifold. The larger number were rebuilt because fire or some other calamity had destroyed the original structure. Many were enlarged to provide accommodation for the increasing crowds of pilgrims who resorted to them, or to meet the requirements of a more stately ritual; and some were altered in accordance with the changes of architectural fashion. Nearly all are Romanesque or Gothic. Two are built in the Renaissance mode which prevailed in the 17th and 18th centuries, and two are entirely modern. From a technical point of view the first thing that strikes the visitor is the development of structural knowledge and skill which they reveal. The buildings tell a story of continuous architectural evolution. The various styles under which the architectural details of our "Gothic" minsters are grouped are arbitrary and conventional labels which merely serve to clarify and classify our ideas on the subject. All through the different periods during which the craftsmen were at work they were continuously feeling their way towards a more economical and artistic employment of their material, and the various "styles" were the successive phases through which their art passed in the process of its development. The ambition of the Norman builders was greater than their skill. The superabundant masses of masonry which to counterbalance thrust and strain they piled together gave place to the chaste economies of the Early English period, of which the Decorated style was the florescence. This in turn was superseded by the more rigorous parsimony of the Perpendicular masons, who aimed at producing the largest effects with the least expenditure of material. With the exception of the choir of Canterbury, which labours under the reproach of being "made in France," our cathedrals may thus claim

to be illustrations of the progressive development of national art which, though derived from foreign sources, eventually culminated in a style that was entirely English and had no counterpart on the Continent.

It is only possible here to mention one or two places where work especially characteristic of the various periods occurs. *Norman* : Durham, Gloucester, Norwich, Peterborough, and Rochester. *Transitional Norman* : Canterbury and Wells. *Early English* : Lincoln and Salisbury. *Decorated* : Exeter, Lichfield, and York. *Perpendicular* : Canterbury, Gloucester, Manchester, and Winchester. Birmingham and London are Renaissance, and Liverpool and Truro are modern. The mediaeval builder, like his modern successor, was not always an originator. On occasions he borrowed both his ideas and his details. The details were frequently frankly imitated, but the ideas generally underwent some modification in the process of translation. The same ideas are expressed in the naves of Canterbury and Winchester, but they are worked out in a somewhat different manner. The choir of Lincoln was apparently suggested by the choir of Canterbury, but at Lincoln the suggestion led to another line of achievement. The nave of Chichester is similar to that of Peterborough, and its bell tower is like the W. tower of Ely. The chapter houses of Southwell and York bear a strong resemblance to one another ; and it was the designers of the choir of Gloucester who brought the Perpendicular style into fashion. With all their devotion to beauty of form, the builders of our cathedrals manifested a strange indifference to geometrical accuracy. The buildings are set out with great carelessness. Chichester Cathedral especially is remarkable for its tortuousness, and Carlisle displays a striking eccentricity in its planning. These defects are due, in part at least,

to the practice of rebuilding a portion of the edifice before the part intended to be replaced was removed. In some cases the ambitions of the builders outran the resources at their disposal. What had been lavishly commenced was occasionally finished parsimoniously when funds were exhausted, and sometimes, as at Ripon, a design would be begun and never completed at all. For the carrying out of these stupendous works the projectors had to rely on private benefactions, on the offerings of pilgrims, and on fines on offenders. Funds were frequently raised for the carrying out of a particular work by the expedient of granting an "indulgence" to contributors to the fabric fund. The money for York, Lincoln, and Southwell is supposed to have come out of the coffers of the Jews. Royal exactions, costly lawsuits, and occasionally mob violence depleted the treasury, and work was suspended or hastily finished. St. Paul's was largely built by a coal tax.

Our cathedrals, though exhibiting individual peculiarities, all more or less conform to one type. They were not designed simply for artistic effect, they were planned for special purposes. The normal arrangement of the secular cathedrals consisted of a nave and aisles, a central tower with transepts, an aisled choir with presbytery, a retro-choir or ambulatory, a lady chapel, and a chapter house with occasionally a cloister. There were generally a number of subsidiary chapels to various saints, in the transepts and elsewhere, and when the cathedral possessed the relics of some saint of local reputation, the shrine was either placed on the N. side of the presbytery or in the retro-choir immediately behind the high altar. Externally, there was seldom a structural distinction between the choir and the presbytery, but within they were sometimes separated by a slender screen. The

stalls not only occupied the choir but also the space beneath the tower, and often extended a bay or two into the nave where the rood loft was placed. Limitations of site occasionally led to the erection of the lady chapel at the N.E. corner of the N. transept instead of at the E. end of the church, and when the cathedral was dedicated to the Virgin it was sometimes altogether dispensed with. The monastic cathedrals were in addition furnished with a cloister garth and the usual complement of domestic buildings.

Our cathedrals have a symbolical as well as a technical interest, for they are not merely great buildings adapted to a particular purpose—they are great poems in stone, for they express the spiritual aspirations of the designers. Their language is full and fluent. Dr. A. C. Benson has somewhere compared our cathedral architecture to our cathedral music. "The subject," he says, "is strongly given out as by a horn or trumpet in buttress and gable and wall, whilst the delicate tracery of the windows and the clustering sculpture of the pillars are the harmonies on which the pure melody outlines itself and which sustain and complete the chord." This may sound fanciful, but it contains a truth. Our cathedrals are replete with symbolism, though it is possible to read into them ideas which the architect was not conscious of conveying, as when a recent writer declared that the converging ribs of a chapter house vault suggested "the diverse wisdom of many minds blending into one common thought." It should perhaps be counted as an additional virtue in these buildings that they are capable of awakening such ideas in the minds of the beholders. Unfortunately, we no longer see these structures in their original glory. They have suffered alike from friend and foe. The ignorance of the restorer has conspired with the

fanaticism of the destroyer to deprive them of much of their beauty and to "reduce them to mere bone and sinew." Much of the glass and woodwork has been sacrificed, and the colouring has perished. They have lost, too, some of their significance. They were designed for specific usages, many of which have been abandoned. The monastic churches retain their conventual formation, though they are no longer minsters. Their empty chapels are meaningless, but each one had once an altar and was dedicated to a particular saint. But though their "complexion" and expression have gone, their form remains, and that is sufficient not only to inspire the poet and the dreamer, but to touch the less sensitive imagination of the ordinary man. Our cathedrals abound too in subordinate objects of interest. They are to some extent national mausoleums where eminent people have been buried, and the sepulchral monuments which they contain furnish a fascinating subject for antiquarian study. And besides the tombs there are the books. Many of our cathedral libraries possess MSS. and volumes of priceless value, as well as other treasures. To crown all, there are the personal and literary associations connected with these places which make churches and cities alike "haunted ground."

Our cathedrals may be roughly divided into two main classes: those of the old foundation and those of the new. The cathedrals of the old foundation were cathedrals from early times and passed through the changes of the Reformation with their capitular constitutions but little altered. They are Chichester, Exeter, Hereford, Lichfield, Lincoln, London, Salisbury, Wells, and York, and the Welsh cathedrals Bangor, Llandaff, St. Asaph, and St. David's. The cathedrals of the new foundation were made cathedrals

at the Reformation, viz. Bristol, Chester, Gloucester, Oxford, and Peterborough. To these must be added the monastic cathedrals, the chapters of which were reconstructed at the Reformation, viz. Canterbury, Durham, Carlisle, Ely, Norwich, Rochester, Winchester, and Worcester. A number of other churches have been raised to cathedral rank in recent years; they are Birmingham, Bradford, Brecon, Chelmsford, Coventry, Manchester, Newcastle, Newport, Ripon, Sheffield, Southwark, Southwell, St. Alban's, St. Edmundsbury, and Wakefield. New cathedrals have been erected at Liverpool and Truro. The cathedrals differ considerably in size. Winchester is the longest (556 feet), being 6 feet longer than St. Alban's, which, however, possesses the longest nave (284 feet). Canterbury has the longest choir (280 feet), and takes third place in total length (522 feet). Manchester has the widest nave (114 feet), being 10 feet wider than York. Manchester, Coventry and Chichester are the only cathedrals with four aisles. Salisbury has the highest spire (404 feet), but the dome of St. Paul's only falls short of it in altitude by 40 feet. The fine spire of Norwich reaches 315 feet. Lincoln has the highest tower (271 feet). The smallest cathedral is St. Asaph. York, Wells, Peterborough, and Lichfield are generally considered to possess the finest façades, and Lincoln, Canterbury, and York the finest towers.

To record all the distinguished persons associated more or less directly with our cathedral cities would require a volume, but a few of those whose names are "familiar as household words" may be mentioned in passing. Shakespeare acted at Southwark; Beaumont, Fletcher, and Massinger wrote there. Dr. Johnson was born at Lichfield. Garrick was a native of Hereford. Addison was connected with both Lichfield and Salisbury. At Salis-

bury, likewise, Fielding for a while found a residence. Scott was married at Carlisle. Lord Eldon and his brother hailed from Newcastle. Butler was successively Bishop of Bristol and Durham. Jewel was Bishop of Salisbury, and Andrewes of Winchester. Chatterton lived and died at Bristol; at Bristol, too, Southey and Coleridge were married, and Burke represented the city in Parliament. Cromwell had associations with the district of Ely. Hooker came from the neighbourhood of Exeter. Henry Martin's home was at Truro. George Eliot passed her girlhood at Coventry. King Alfred is buried at Winchester; Wellington, Nelson, Milton, and Goldsmith repose in London; and the tomb of Gower is at Southwark. Our cathedral cities figure also under various disguises in literature. Rochester is the "Cloisterham" of Dickens, Salisbury is Anthony Trollope's "Barchester," Worcester appears in Mrs. Henry Wood's novels as "Helstonleigh," Coventry is depicted as "Ludsey" in Mr. Mason's "Turnstile," and the "Pulchester" of Mr. Walpole's "Cathedral" is generally identified with Durham. St. Edmundsbury forms the background of Carlyle's "Past and Present," and Ely and Peterborough are the scenes of the exploits of Kingsley's hero "Hereward the Wake."

BANGOR

Pop. 11,032. *Distance from London* 226 *m.*

Bangor is remarkable chiefly for the beauty of its surroundings. The scenery is alluring, for it comprehends the enchanting panorama of the Menai Straits and the Snowdon range. But on this view the city turns its back, for it insinuates itself into a narrow valley running down to the sea in the opposite direction. Probably it was the shelter and obscurity which this defile afforded that led to the city's creation. It began in the 6th cent. as a small settlement of monks under St. Deiniol, and in course of time the monastery became the mother of other similar communities over which the abbot exercised episcopal supervision. By the time of the Norman Conquest the Welsh Church had abandoned much of its asceticism, and the cathedral seems to have been administered by secular clergy. In 1092 Hugh Lupus extended his domains as far as Bangor and built a castle there. The See was stripped of its possessions and given a Norman bishop. The Norman prelate, not content with the rude Celtic structure he found, built a new cathedral; but the new edifice was not destined to survive long, for in 1212 it was destroyed by a fire. As usual, the cathedral soon rose from its ashes; but misfortune again attended it, for the second building perished in Edward the First's wars with the Welsh. Under the energetic rule of Bishop Ainan (1267–1305) it was once more replaced; but this church likewise fell a victim to political disturbances. Glyndwr, in 1402, left it in ruins. After these repeated

disasters, the spirits of the bishops failed them. Though services appear to have been resumed within its walls, the cathedral lay desolate until 1496, when Bishop Deane furnished it with a new choir, to which Bishop Skivington (1509–33) attached a new nave. It is not surprising that after so many disasters no very elaborate building should have been attempted.

The cathedral (St. Deiniol's) still courts obscurity. It lies almost at the bottom of the long and sinuous street which constitutes the main thoroughfare of the city. It is a long, cruciform structure with few pretensions to nobility or grace. It is, however, no longer as it left the hands of its first builders, for in 1866 it was very drastically restored by Sir G. Scott, who remodelled the choir and transepts on conjectural lines. As the cathedral was provided only with a mean-looking W. tower, Scott made provision for the erection of a central tower, which he claimed the church once possessed, and which, when completed, will add considerably to its dignity. The nave throughout is Perp., and an inscription on the tower states that it was built by Skivington in 1532. The transepts have been reconstructed on Dec. lines, whilst the piers at the crossing are supposed to reproduce the E.E. originals. The chapter house and muniment room on the N. of the choir are also modern renovations. There are two 14th cent. tombs in the choir, and an inscription, surmounted by a rude crucifixion, in the S. transept, mark the burial-place of Owain Gennydd, who, though excommunicated, found sepulchre here in 1170.

Near the cathedral are some Elizabethan almshouses, but the city contains little else that is architecturally notable except the fine buildings of the University College, established in 1883. It possesses, however, a well-

rranged museum. On a hill behind the city are a few emnants of the Norman stronghold erected by Hugh upus.

Bangor is nowadays a great touring centre and lays self out for the entertainment of visitors, though Dr. ohnson, in 1774, found it wanting in accommodation nd hospitality, for he complained that it had only "one ean inn" and that he had some difficulty in procuring lodging.

BIRMINGHAM

Pop. 919,438. *Distance from London* 113 *m.*

IRMINGHAM, though the metropolis of the Black ountry, is a singularly clean city. It owes the purity f its atmosphere to its elevation, for it stands on the dge of tableland which runs like a backbone across the Iidlands. In point of population it can claim to be the econd city in England. Huge though it is, it sprang om very small beginnings. It started in Saxon days as small manorial settlement in close proximity to the old oman Icknield street. For centuries it was a mere llage. At the Conquest it passed into the possession f William Fitz Ausculf, the owner of Dudley Castle. n the 12th cent. the steward Peter had become proprietor nd in 1166 he obtained from the Crown authority to pen a market "at his castle of Burmingeham." Round ne fortress a town sprang up, and its inhabitants appear arly to have betaken themselves to the working of etals, for Leland describes it in his day as abounding in niths and knife makers. By the 17th cent. it had arned for itself a reputation for the manufacture of

swords, a circumstance which its democratic townsmen turned to good account when hostilities broke out between the King and his Parliament. They not only supplied the parliamentary troopers with weapons, but when the Royalist forces marched to Edgehill they fell upon the rear of the cavalcade, cut off the baggage, and deprived the King of his plate and furniture. A little later, when Prince Rupert attempted to occupy the town, they threw up embankments and barricades to impede his approach. After the Restoration the town became notorious for the issue of false coin; but by the time of William III it had won for itself a more reputable name for the making of muskets. The foreign wars of the 18th cent. brought further gain to the Birmingham arms manufacturers; the town rapidly increased, and further enterprises were set on foot. Buttons, pens, jewellery, and japanned goods began to be extensively made, and Boulton and Watt employed themselves with the development of the steam engine. Now it is the great emporium of the hardware trade, where every conceivable variety of metal goods is produced. The city is one great conglomeration of ironworks, mills, forges, collieries, and chemical works. But the commercial celebrity of Birmingham is only equalled by its civic fame. It was one of the first places to take advantage of the Municipal Corporations Act, and in 1838 it obtained its first charter and a town council. Subsequently, under the leadership of Joseph Chamberlain, who became mayor in 1873, it was soon in the van of municipal progress, and it won the reputation of being one of the best governed towns in the Kingdom. In 1896 it acquired the civil status of a city.

In religious matters, Birmingham has always been a stronghold of Nonconformity. The Dissenters quite

early obtained a footing in Birmingham. In consequence of the passing of the Five Mile Act in 1665, which prohibited dispossessed ministers from settling in incorporated towns, they flocked to Birmingham, and in the puritan atmosphere of the place their tenets flourished. A church had, however, existed in Birmingham from the 13th cent., when the De Clodhill family built St. Martin's. There appears also to have been a priory somewhere in the town during the Middle Ages, and a guild of the Holy Cross, which concerned itself with the repair of bridges and highways. Both monastery and guild were dissolved at the Reformation, and after the Restoration Birmingham churchmanship became chiefly political. In spite of the prevailing Nonconformist influence, this "High Toryism" seems to have evoked some popular support. In 1709 the famous Dr. Sacheverall rode through the town in triumph, and the enthusiasm he aroused moved the mob to fire the Old Meeting House. Wesley, on his first visit to Birmingham in 1745, was received with stones, and in the excitement engendered by the French Revolution Priestley's house was burnt to the ground.

A more creditable manifestation of Church feeling was, however, exhibited in the erection of St. Philip's Church, which was built by public subscription in 1715. On the formation of the See in 1905 this was selected as the cathedral of the new diocese. It stands well in the centre of the city, and is a dignified Renaissance building designed by Archer, a local architect, who is said to have been a pupil of Vanbrugh. Externally its only striking feature is its rather original tower, but it has an imposing interior, enriched by some fine windows by Burne Jones, an iron screen by Tigou, and some good modern stalls. In front of it stands

a statue of the first bishop and founder of the diocese, Dr. Gore. The old 13th cent. parish church of St. Martin, in the Bull Ring, had been encased in brick to keep it from falling into further decay, but in 1872 it was entirely removed and a new church substituted. Some ancient monuments of the De Birminghams were, however, retained within the present fabric. What has been described as the "most splendid ecclesiastical building in the city" is the fine Church of St. Alban, built by Pearson in 1881.

If Birmingham possesses few notable churches it can boast of a remarkable display of civic edifices to bear witness to the vigour of its public life. They form an admirable but somewhat heterogeneous group. The town hall erected in 1834 is a noble classical structure adorned with columns. The council house, a domed building, was completed in 1879. The art gallery adjoining contains a splendid collection of pictures in which the pre-Raphaelite school is strongly represented. The Mason's college hard by, now the University, completes the group though it does not complete the University, which has some extensive buildings on the outskirts of the city. The spacious thoroughfare of Corporation Street contains the Law Courts, an elaborate Renaissance block in terra cotta, erected in 1887. Another of Birmingham's great public institutions is the Grammar School, endowed by Edward VI out of a portion of the revenues of the guild of the Holy Cross. The school met at first in the old guildhall, but in 1830 Barry designed for its accommodation the present Tudor building. Birmingham has several fine parks, but the public spirit of the corporation was never more courageously displayed than when it purchased the Lickey Hills as an extra-mural recreation ground. Another open

space belonging to the city is Aston Park containing the historic mansion of the Holles, built in 1635, it is said, from designs by Inigo Jones. The citizens once before laid hands on Aston Hall, for in 1646 they attacked and pillaged it in their zeal for English liberty. Aston parish church has a fine 15th cent. spire, but the church itself was rebuilt in 1891. Amongst the distinguished men associated with Birmingham have been Royes, the coadjutor of Tyndale in the translation of the Bible, Rowland Hill, Francis Galton, B. H. Kennedy, and Burne Jones, who were natives. Freeman, the historian, was born at Harborne. Archbishop Benson, and Bishops Lightfoot and Westcott were educated at the grammar school. Priestley, the chemist, was minister at the New Meeting House, and John Bright represented the city in Parliament. Dr. Johnson, whose father had a bookstall in the town, married the widow of a Birmingham mercer.

BRADFORD

Pop. 285,979. *Distance from London* 196 *m.*

Bradford is a typical Yorkshire city, and is more noted for its strenuous commercial activity than for its beauty. Its situation and aspect are alike characteristic of the county. It lies in an elevated basin amongst swelling moors, and is little better than a huge congeries of mills, factories, and ironworks. Yet this industrial wealth is of modern creation. At the commencement of the 14th cent. Bradford was a mere manor proud to possess a single fulling mill. To-day its mills number over 400. The Scottish invasion which followed the disastrous rout

of Bannockburn almost swept it out of existence, but it gradually developed some little trade in wool. In the 16th cent. Leland tersely described it as "standing much by cloth." The real foundations of its prosperity, however, were not laid until the Flemish weavers who had settled in the locality induced the inhabitants, after the disturbances of the great Civil War, to abandon their cloth mills and to take up the manufacture of worsted. The inventors of the spinning jenny in 1790 immensely stimulated its business, which grew by leaps and bounds after the introduction of the power loom in 1825.

The slow growth of the city is reflected in its ecclesiastical history. For centuries a single church sufficed for the religious needs of the inhabitants. This is St. Peter's, the mother church of the district, which in 1918 was raised to cathedral rank on the creation of the See. It is a large Perp. building of a strictly parochial character and possesses few features of interest. During the Civil War its massive W. tower is said to have been protected by wool sacks to preserve it from a feeble cannonade to which it was subjected by a passing royalist troop. It did not, however, escape without some slight damage. Within the building may be observed a few remnants of an early Norm. church. The transformation of the church into a cathedral more in keeping with the importance of the city is now contemplated.

The public buildings are all modern and though somewhat pretentious are not without artistic merit. The City Hall is an imposing "Gothic" edifice, with a clock tower, built in 1873. The Exchange affects the "Venetian" style. St. George's Hall, the Technical College, and the Mechanics' Institute have each handsome exteriors, but the building of which Bradford is proudest is the Cartwright Memorial Hall, the city's Art Gallery

and Museum, erected chiefly by the generosity of Lord Masham. The city is well laid out and possesses a large number of open spaces of which Peel Park on the slope of the hill is the finest both in area and situation. Baildon Moor, an important bit of moorland of 750 acres three miles out, has also been annexed by the city as an extra-mural recreation ground. But it is its mills and factories which constitute Bradford's most impressive feature. Some of them are colossal. The Manningham Mills are the largest silk mills in the world, and Saltaire is a town in itself, with its mill occupying 11 acres.

Besides its enormous output of yarns, Bradford produces every kind of fabric that can be woven out of wool, silk, worsted or mohair, whilst the famous Low Moor ironworks, established in 1788, represent another side of the manifold industrial activities of the district.

BRECON

Pop. 5,649. *Distance from London* 181 *m.*

Brecon is a notable addition to the number of our cathedral cities, for though the town itself is somewhat cramped and commonplace, its shortcomings are amply atoned for by the sublimity of its surroundings. It is beautifully situated on the banks of the Usk in full view of the Beacons, the sovereign summits of S. Wales. It likewise borrows from its environment a high antiquity, for only three miles away at the Gaer was a considerable Roman station of which the remains still exist. The town itself dates from the Norman Conquest, for it sprang up under the shelter of the stronghold which Bernard Newmarch built at the mouth of the Honddu

in 1093, when he burst into Brycheiniog and defeated Rhys ap Tewdwr in battle. The Roman castellum at the Gaer is said to have been the quarry from which he obtained material for his fortress. The town itself was of sufficient importance to be fortified. Leland said that it had four gates, and some traces of its walls may be still discerned near the river. Not much history is recorded of it, though it is mentioned as being involved in the "red ruin" with which Llewelyn the Great in 1231 visited the English possessions on the Welsh march. In the Middle Ages it developed a flourishing trade in cloth, and its trades guilds were numerous. In the Napoleonic wars it was selected, possibly on account of its seclusion, as a sort of "internment camp" for French prisoners. A memory of their sojourn lingers in the "Captain's Walk" by the river-side.

The ecclesiastical history of Brecon runs parallel with its civil annals. A monk of Battle Abbey begged from Newmarch the Church of St. John, and a Benedictine priory was eventually established on the site. This circumstance has led indirectly to the choice of Brecon as the cathedral city of the new See of Swansea and Brecon recently created. The Benedictines incorporated the parish church with their priory and rebuilt it in more sumptuous fashion. Leland says: "The paroche was wher the priori was, and was afore ther ere the priori was, and yet is." This building as they left it was one of the finest churches in S. Wales, and as restored in modern times was justly regarded as the most suitable in the diocese for cathedral purposes. It is a fine cruciform edifice with a central tower. The exterior is severely plain, but it has a charming interior. The chancel is E.E. with a modern vault and is lighted at the E. by a beautiful quintette of lancets. Each of the

transepts was originally furnished with two E. chapels. One on the S. survives and those on the N. have been thrown into one. The nave is Dec. and was the parochial portion of the building. In the N. aisle may be discerned the socket holes of the partitions which divided it into a number of guild chapels (cp. Manchester and Coventry). At the S.W. end of the church a staircase leads to a chamber with a small lancet overlooking the interior. It is supposed to have been a watching chamber, for Brecon had its pilgrims who came to venerate its rood. The rood has been destroyed, but a portion of the screen has been worked up into the parclose screen on the N. of the choir. A structural peculiarity of the church is the position of the clerestory windows which are inserted over the piers. The circular Norm. font bears an indecipherable inscription and is fantastically carved with heads, birds, and animals. There are several interesting effigies, including a wooden one, in different parts of the building, and in the chancel is a rather remarkable stone sculptured with a representation of a rood and some kneeling figures. Amongst other curiosities is a stone pierced with holes for holding lights. The domestic buildings of the monastery, which adjoined the S. side of the church, have disappeared with the exception of the barn and guest house, now a private residence, where Charles I found a refuge after Naseby. As the priory stood outside the town walls and had to rely on its own defences for its security it was enclosed by fortifications. Hugh Thomas, writing in 1698, says: "Adjoining the church is the priory, nothing inferior to the church, which for its greatness and its enclosures of strong embattled walls looks more like a town, having no less than three great gateways for entrance into the outward court." The external severity of the church was in keeping with these

military surroundings. Little of these fortifications now survives except some portions of the enclosing wall, and two plain gateways.

St. Mary's Church in the centre of the town is a 14th cent. building preserving in its arcade a fluted Norm. column. The scanty remains of the castle overhang the Honddu River and have been annexed by an hotel. They consist of two small octagonal towers and an embattled wall displaying some lancet windows. A little higher up the stream is a mound crowned with a few fragments of masonry. On it once stood the Keep, known as the Ely tower, for within its walls Morton, Bishop of Ely, conspired with his jailer, the Duke of Buckingham, to dethrone Richard III. The plot miscarried, and Buckingham was sent to the block at Salisbury (p. 226), but the bishop escaped to the Continent.

The chief public buildings of the town are the Guild Hall, built in 1770 but remodelled a century later, and the Shire Hall, with a classical façade, erected in 1855. A house in High Street was the birthplace of Mrs. Siddons. A seven-arched bridge spans the river and connects the town with the suburb of Llanfaes. In the reign of Henry VIII, Leland says: "Wyske-bridge was throen douen by the rage of Wyske water," caused by the melting of the snow on the hills. The view up the river is superb. Christ's College, a large boys' school in Llanfaes, occupies the site of a Dominican friary. At the Reformation the friary was replaced by a college of clergy, which continued its corporate existence until 1855. The greater part of the school buildings are modern, but the dining hall was the refectory of the friary, and the chapel was the choir of the church. The chapel is a plain building, but is lighted on each side by some beautiful lancets. The Easter sepulchre still stands on the N. of the altar.

The ante-chapel contains some monuments and incised slabs. Bishop Bull is buried in an unknown grave in the sanctuary. A few fragments of the demolished nave survive in the school grounds. The Slwch Tump, a wooded hill behind Brecon Station, has some traces of prehistoric earthworks.

BRISTOL

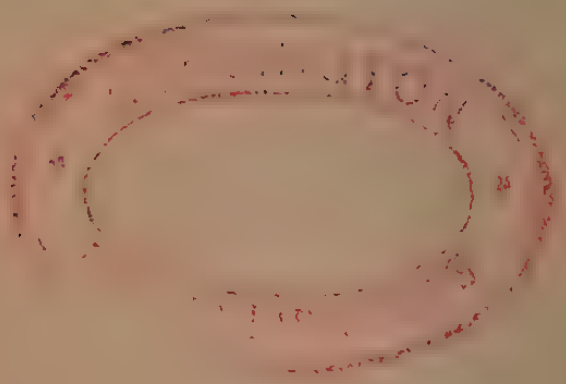
Pop. 377,061. *Distance from London* 118 *m.*

Those who have a fancy for far-fetched analogies have discovered a certain resemblance between the loop which the Avon throws round the Metropolis of the West and the sudden bend which the Tiber makes as it approaches the city of the Cæsars, and have in consequence dubbed Bristol the English Rome. The likeness is entirely confined to this yellow flood, for Bristol lacks both the imperial dignity and the classic solemnity that is generally associated with the "eternal city." Bristol proclaims quite frankly its devotion to business. It is not a city of palaces but a city of warehouses, and its story is one of continuous commercial expansion. It has all the appearance of a place whose mercantile activities have found its surroundings too strait for them. When viewed from the downs above, it is seen to be inconveniently crammed into a shallow basin girt round with stony hills, and has had in consequence to climb the slopes to find further room. Yet Bristol might just as easily have been a city of fashion as a city of trade, for it has some claims to be regarded as a spa as well as a mart. Nowhere is industrial enterprise invested with so much natural beauty. In one particular its situation is quite romantic. The turbid

Avon after threading the city on its way to the Channel has carved for itself through the limestone cliff a gorge of surpassing loveliness; and it is through this exquisite gateway that the argosies of the Bristol merchants brought in the spoil of the world.

Bristol is a venerable city, and its commercial propensities were manifested in very early days. It was a Saxon burgh of some importance in the days of Edward the Elder and a brisk traffic in slaves was carried on between its inhabitants and the Irish which, even in the days of the Conquest, drew upon them the indignant remonstrances of Bishop Wulfstan. It had, however, its losses as well as its gains. It was so exposed to the ravages of the Danes that it was for a while abandoned. When "Domesday" was compiled, it had sufficiently recovered its prosperity to be again described as a borough. The river has been the creator of Bristol, and it is along its course that the city has gathered. But the river has not been allowed to go its own way. Its sinuosities have been straightened out and its course pushed further southwards, and in that wider embrace the city now mainly lies. The ancient borough, however, occupied a very small area. It was confined to the little triangular knoll which separates the original bed of the Avon—now transformed into a floating harbour—from its lesser tributary the Frome. Liberties have likewise been taken with the channel of the Frome, for it now burrows underground, but its course is marked by the depression which intervenes between the peninsula and the rising Downs beyond. On this elevated tongue of land the Saxon burgh was situated. At the Conquest, Bristol was conferred on Bishop Geoffrey of Coutance, who in 1088 garrisoned it in his effort to secure the crown for Robert of Normandy. On the failure of the plot,

CHURCH OF ST. MARY REDCLIFFE, BRISTOL



ufus handed the town over to the custody of Fitzhamon, ord of Gloucester, and his successor Robert Consul uilt the first castle here in 1126. The Norman lords em to have found it profitable to encourage the mercan- le activities of the burgesses, for they were prodigal ith their charters. By 1244 the town had obtained all he liberties of the city of London. Its importance ecured for it the favour of several royal visits, but also nvolved it in the misfortune of royal quarrels. Stephen as imprisoned within the walls of its castle in 1141. In he Barons' War the citizens espoused the cause of De Iontfort, but were compelled to surrender the city to rince Edward after their leaders fell in 1265. Edward II ed from its shelter and left his aged favourite, Despenser, o face the vengeance of the infuriated queen. She aptured the town, gibbeted Despenser, and in 1327 rought back her fugitive husband as a captive. In 1399 Henry Bolinbroke marched from London to Bristol to ecure the throne, and, though welcomed in the city, he ad to fight his way into the castle. During the civil ar of the 17th cent. the royalist forces, after a temporary xpulsion, succeeded in holding the city for two years; ut in 1645 they were compelled to surrender it to airfax. The king never forgave Prince Rupert, the overnor, for what he regarded as a betrayal of trust. ut these political vicissitudes were only temporary nterruptions of the city's steady commercial progress. he one never-to-be-forgotten incident in its annals was ebastian Cabot's epoch-making voyage across the tlantic in 1497.

Besides scouring the seas the citizens of Bristol mani- sted a good deal of industrial enterprise at home. ristol was a busy centre of the woollen trade, and as rly as 1340 Thomas Blanket had started weaving the

article that bears his name; and soap soon appeared amongst the products of local manufacture. In the reign of George III the city added to its mercantile conveniences by transforming its rivers into floating harbours. In 1831 the democratic sympathies of the populace manifested themselves in an unseemly fashion by a violent riot, occasioned by the Recorder's attitude towards the Reform Bill. The Bishop's palace and a large number of public buildings were wrecked by the mob.

Bristol is now a huge place and exhibits every sign of sustained prosperity. The river no longer suffices for the accommodation of its sea-borne merchandise, and new docks have been opened at Avonmouth. Though Bristol has spread abroad in every direction beyond its original confines, its commercial heart still beats within the little peninsula between the Avon and the Frome. Two main arteries crossed one another at right angles, and at their intersection stood the High Cross. These still form the main thoroughfares of the modern city. The peninsula was enclosed by walls, and gates barred the exits. The castle stood at the E. and higher end of the "Knap," and the city sloped W. towards the quay. Of these fortifications few remnants survive. St. John's Gate still stands at the bottom of Broad Street, but the castle and the walls have almost entirely disappeared. Some smoke-blackened fragments of the latter and a postern gate may be discovered in Pithay and Tower Lane, whilst on Castle Green there still remain the bastions of the castle gatehouse, some dilapidated portions of the 13th cent. King's Hall, and a few other relics of the fortress. A stone bridge was thrown across the river in 1247 to unite the city with the outlying suburb of Redcliffe, which the same year was included within the civic

boundaries. A flight of stone steps known as "Christmas Steps" gave access to the higher district on the N. beyond the Frome. Most of the ancient buildings have been swept away by town improvements, but one or two interesting specimens of domestic architecture abide. Colston's house in Small Street, once the official residence of the mayors of Bristol, preserves the remains of a 12th cent. hall. Another house which reveals the magnificence of the Bristol merchants is Canynges' house in Redcliffe Street, which likewise retains its hall and a 15th cent. roof. A still more imposing mansion is St. Peter's Hospital, near St. Peter's Church, a mediaeval timbered structure, with Jacobean alterations, which has been in turns a private residence, a mint, and a poorhouse; and contains a fine hall and chapel. The Dutch House at the corner of Wine Street is another quaint timbered dwelling, said to have been made in Holland. A panelled Dec. doorway in Welsh Back is a remnant of Spicers' Hall, and Red Lodge in Park Row is yet another Bristol citizen's home which possesses a carved staircase and a good fireplace. The Lamb Inn and the Cat and Wheel are ancient hostelries, whilst King's Street is almost a museum of architectural curiosities.

Time and change have dealt rather less mercilessly with the memorials of Bristol's ecclesiastical past than with its civic landmarks. The annals of the See do not go further back than 1542, when the city was separated from the Diocese of Worcester and made a bishopric. In 1836 it was united with the See of Gloucester, but it was again made independent in 1897. The cathedral (Holy Trinity) has a longer history than the See, for it commenced its career as the minster of a home of Augustinian canons founded by Robert Fitzhardinge in 1142. The monastery, though it achieved the dignity of

a mitred abbey, never secured much popularity, and disputes between it and the citizens were frequent and acrimonious. At the dissolution of the religious houses the church was handed over to the reconstituted chapter as the cathedral of the new See. It stands on the S. side of College Green outside the early boundaries of the city. It is a building of no great size or magnificence, but is worthy of much higher praise than it generally receives, for it possesses many striking features and interesting details. In plan it is cruciform with a central and two W. towers. The nave and W. front are modern and were designed by G. E. Street in 1868 to replace the original Norm. nave removed by Abbot Knowle in the 14th cent. with a view to its reconstruction. The early church, erected by Fitzhardinge in 1142, appears to have been complete in all its parts, but it did not extend so far E. To this edifice a lady chapel was added on the E. side of the N. transept, probably by Abbot David (1225–34). This is the beautiful building now known as the Elder Lady Chapel, and is a fine example of E.E. In 1298 Fitzhardinge's church, with the exception of the transepts and chapter house, was entirely demolished. The refashioning of the choir was commenced by Abbot Knowle (1306–32) and completed by his successor Snow (1332–41). The character of the building is unusual, for the aisles are carried up to the same height as the choir, and as there is no clerestory the interior has to depend for its light upon the large side windows. The arches of the arcade are lofty and the piers are devoid of capitals, an arrangement which makes the church look as if it were all roof. The vault, however, merits the display, for it is very fine. The thrust of the roof is very ingeniously transferred to the external buttresses by the insertion of arched struts across the

aisles. The choir terminates in a second Lady Chapel, and there is a small projecting chapel at each end of the S. aisle, to one of which is attached a sacristy. The E. window contains some 14th cent. glass, and some enamelled glass of the time of Charles II fills the E. windows of the aisles. The stall work dates from the 16th cent. and is generally attributed to Abbot Elliot (1515–1526). Some portions of Fitzhardinge's fabric survive in the transepts, which have been worked over by later hands. The central tower was the contribution of Abbot Newland (1461–1515). The structural features of the choir have been repeated in the modern nave, which is a very successful piece of imitation. The cathedral contains several monuments, the majority of which belong to its monastic days. A cadaver of Paul Bush, Bristol's first bishop, marks the starting-point of the episcopal tradition. Bishop Butler's occupancy of the See is commemorated by a small brass with an epitaph by Southey, and Southey's own connexion with the city is recalled by a fine bust. Of the domestic buildings, the only portions remaining are the cloisters, the chapter house, the monastic gatehouse, and the gateway of the Abbot's lodging. The cloisters are Perp. and survive only in a fragmentary form. They were almost entirely wrecked during the riots of 1831. The E. cloister is original, but the N. is a modern reproduction. The chapter house adjoins the S. transept and is a portion of Fitzhardinge's abbey. It is a Trans. Norm. rectangular chamber, richly ornamented and roofed with a good vault. The great gatehouse of the monastery stands between the upper and lower College Greens, and is a very stately three storied structure of a composite character. Though the lower story appears to be contemporaneous with the chapter house, it is believed by

some authorities to be a later restoration. The upper portions are Perp. and were the work of Abbot Elliot. On the lower green are a Norm. archway which once formed the gateway of the abbot's lodging and the ruins of the Dec. chapel of the Bishop's Palace, which stood on the site of the abbot's residence. The triangular space in front of the cathedral, known as College Green, is all that suggests to the passer-by the cloistral seclusion generally associated with cathedral precincts. It is still what it was in Pope's day, "a pretty patch of green set with trees," but "the old cross of curious Gothic work" which the poet beheld is now only represented by a modern replica. The original, which was the High Cross and formerly stood in the centre of the city, was removed here only to be subsequently transferred to Stourhead Park in Wiltshire, where it now stands.

Ancient Bristol abounded in religious houses and churches. Besides the Augustinian abbey there was the Benedictine priory of St. James on the slope above the Haymarket. It was founded by Robert of Gloucester in 1130, and was said to have been built of a tithe of the stones brought from Normandy for the erection of the castle. The monastic portions have vanished, but the Norm. nave now forms the body of St. James's Church. A nunnery was established by the countess on St. Michael's Hill in 1150. This, too, has perished. St. Bartholomew's Priory stood inside the city wall, and its gateway still remains near St. John's Church. Gaunt's Hospital, on College Green, founded by Maurice de Gaunt in 1229, is represented only by its chapel. Colston Hall stands on the site of a habitation of Carmelite friars. The Franciscans were located on Lewin's Mead, where a small hall belonging to it is now converted into cottages. The Dominicans had a large establishment between Broad

Weir and Rosemary Street. It was founded by Maurice de Gaunt and Matthew de Gurney in 1229, and some interesting portions of its domestic building still survive in the shape of two parallel halls linked together by a connecting cloister. The larger chamber, once the Friars' dormitory and subsequently the Cutler's Hall, has a fine collar-beam roof and some beautiful windows; the smaller room was the lesser hall of the friary and became the Baker's Hall. In the cloister are the lavatory and the remains of some canopies. The Austin friars had a house somewhere near the station, and a small oval church belonging to the Knights Templars occupied the site of the present Temple Church; and, as the name Temple Meads suggests, the estate once extended to the railway station. The number of churches was almost legion. A church once stood over each of the city gates, of which St. John's only survives, and a church occupied each of three corners opposite the High Cross in the centre of the city, one of which, Christ Church, rebuilt in the Italian style, stands at the corner of Wine Street. The other churches still standing within the sweep of the now demolished walls are St. Mary-le-Port, which adjoined one of the quays of the city and contains the cathedral lectern; St. Peter's, once the leading city church, which retains an effigy and a portion of its Norm. tower and is the burial-place of Richard Savage, the poet (1743); St. John the Baptist, over the N. gate, which has an effigy of its founder, Walter Frampton (1357), and a groined crypt; All Saints in Corn Street, to which was attached the Guild of Calendaries, a society charged with the conversion of the Jews and the custody of the city records, removed here from Christ Church in 1146; the interior retains some Norm. piers; Christ Church, an Italian building of 1787, with a well-designed spire; St.

Stephen's, a fine Perp. edifice with a very elaborate and ornate tower, and a porch with fan tracery, built in 1455 by John Shipward, a Bristol merchant; and St. Nicholas, a nondescript structure with a spire, erected in 1762 over the groined crypt of an earlier church. St. Werburgh's, a Perp. building which once stood at the corner of Small Street, was pulled down in 1879; it was notable as the scene of John Wesley's first sermon to a Bristol congregation in 1779. The most noteworthy of the extra-mural churches are the Temple Church (near which is a leaden statue cast to commemorate the defeat of the Spanish Armada), a spacious but rather bare Perp. structure remarkable for its leaning tower, which is 4 feet out of the perpendicular; SS. Philip and Jacob, which retains some E.E. masonry; St. Thomas with an ancient tower and an 18th cent. nave; St. Michael's, perched above the Haymarket, with a lofty 15th cent. tower; St. James, on the site of the Benedictine priory, which retains its original Norm. nave, and some effigies; St. Augustine's, near the cathedral, once the parochial church of the abbey, with a good Perp. tower; and the attractive church of St. Mark, the Lord Mayor's Chapel, once the chapel of Gaunt's Hospital, one of the most interesting churches in Bristol. The nave and chancel are E.E., and the S. aisle, from the middle of which rises a Perp. tower, is Dec. A charming little Perp. chapel stands on the S. of the chancel. The interior, which preserves some ancient glass, well repays examination; the reredos, piscina, and monuments are all worthy of observation. All these are, however, but "lesser lights." The star of first magnitude in the ecclesiastical firmament is the noble church of St. Mary Redcliffe, which in stateliness and dignity almost outshines the cathedral itself. Its majestic proportions and inspiring interior have earned

or it the title " the pride of Bristowe." Leland declared t to be " the fairest church in the country," and Camden lescribed it as the finest parish church he had ever seen. n plan the building is cruciform, with an E. Lady Chapel and a tower and spire at the W. end of the N. isle. The transepts have double aisles, and beneath the N. transept is a crypt. The church is built in the grand nanner and is exceptionally lofty. Like all churches of he period, it is perhaps more impressive as a whole than nteresting in its parts. The exceptions to this qualifica- ion are the tower and the dual porch adjoining on the N. But these are the exceptions which prove the rule, for hey are not contemporaneous with the rest of the abric, but are the survivals of an earlier church. The ase of the tower and the internal N. porch are E.E., and he outer hexagonal porch—an exquisite bit of work, as nique as it is beautiful—is Dec. The rest of the fabric s Perp., though the S. transept and Lady Chapel display ingering Dec. traditions. The main fabric was the work f three generations, for it was commenced by Wm. Canynges the Elder in 1376 and completed by his grand- on, whose tomb is in the S. transept, in 1440. Besides ts architectural merit the church has literary associations, or both Southey and Coleridge were married here, and he treasury above the S. porch was the supposititious iding-place of Chatterton's " documents." A monu- nent to the unhappy and precocious lad, who was a grandson of the sexton, stands in the churchyard.

In spite of its commercial importance Bristol has not very imposing array of public buildings. The Guild Hall, the Council House, and the Exchange are all close o one another in the heart of the city. The latter is the oldest and was erected by Wood in 1743. In front of it re four bronze pillars on which, in former days,

money was paid and contracts signed. The finest street is Park Street, a steep thoroughfare which makes an appropriate approach to the finest edifices. These are the city's educational institutions, which are likewise grouped in close proximity to one another. The Reference Library and the Art Gallery present a striking contrast in styles, and near them are the splendid buildings of the University, and the Grammar School. The University has likewise acquired the Victoria Rooms at the top of Queen Street, which has a handsome classical façade. The Cabot tower on the summit of Brandon Hill is a striking object in a striking situation, and forms a conspicuous landmark. The fashionable residential suburb of Clifton, with its romantic gorge, its hanging woods, its famous Suspension bridge, and its extensive and breezy downs, gives Bristol a claim to be regarded as a health and pleasure resort. Its stately terraces make generous amends for the city's general disregard of appearances. The Hot Wells sprang into notice in 1670, and though they have never attained the same vogue as the Bath waters, still attract invalids and valetudinarians. The Suspension bridge which spans the Avon gorge was commenced by Brunel in 1830, but was not completed till thirty years later. The views to be obtained from its platform, both up and down the river, are superb.

Bristol has had a number of illustrious citizens, and many famous people have been connected with it. John Milverton, Sebastian Cabot, Archbishop Matthew, Edward Colston, William Botoner, William Grocyn, Sir T. Lawrence, and Chatterton were natives of the city. Southey was the son of a local draper; Hannah More died at Bristol; Sir Humphrey Davy made his first appearance as a scientist; and Coleridge delivered some of

his lectures here. Robert Hall was minister of the Broadmead Chapel, and Burke represented the city in Parliament.

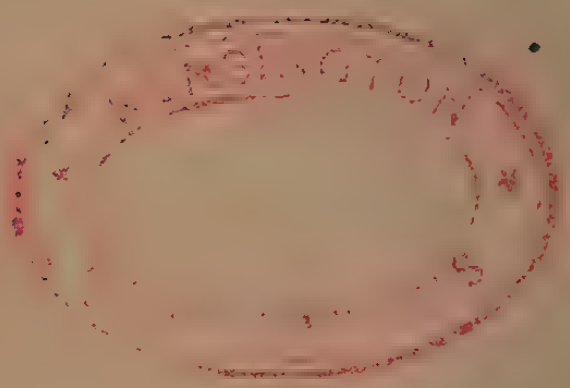
CANTERBURY

Pop. 23,738. *Distance from London* 62 *m.*

As befits the seat of the metropolitan, Canterbury is predominantly an ecclesiastical city. The Church overshadows everything. As the spectator gazes across the wide and shallow basin of the Stour the great minster fills the picture; all else is merely frame. Though the cathedral and the city group themselves together so felicitously, the frame was not made for the picture: the picture fitted itself into it. Canterbury is not an ecclesiastical creation—it is an ecclesiastical transformation. The Church came and conquered, and the cathedral is the outward and visible sign of its conquest. The ecclesiastical prestige of Canterbury borrowed little from the secular importance of the city, for it was never a place of political pre-eminence. Its fame has been made entirely by its sacred associations, and it is by virtue of these associations that Canterbury still lords it as head over the whole Anglican Communion. It owes its primacy to the accidental circumstance of its priority. It is the chief bishopric because it was the first. The growth of other cities has never loosened the ties of sentiment which attach to it as the cradle of English Christianity. Its story is one of the romances of history, and it only needed a touch of subsequent tragedy to revive the lustre which age was beginning to dim. The view over the dimpled landscape from St. Martin's Hill is in a sense unique, for it presents us with a transforma-

tion scene wrought by the coming of a magician. As Augustine timidly advanced over the hill the paganism of our rude forefathers crumbled, and before the throne which he set up in the city below crowned heads had to humble themselves. Augustine owed his success largely to the official character of his mission. It was not a private enterprise—it was a papal expedition. When Augustine marched into Canterbury the Roman Church came to reclaim the territory which the Roman State had relinquished, and the feet of the Roman ecclesiastic actually pressed the ground which had previously been trodden by the Roman soldiers. Canterbury had once been a Roman city, and its position at the head of the navigable waters of the Stour had probably induced the Jutes on their arrival later on to settle there. The military station of Durovernum had become the burgh of the Kentish men. But the coming of Augustine only revived in another form the civilization which the inroads of the pagans had destroyed. Evidences of Roman occupation are not only to be found in abundance in the city—they appear likewise embedded in the walls of the churches. But the Canterbury of to-day is not so much the Canterbury of Augustine as the Canterbury of Becket. It is from the blood of the murdered archbishop that the present city has sprung. The importance of the city was in no wise commensurate with the influence of the See until the sensational martyrdom of 1170 in a moment raised it to the level of one of the most venerated shrines in Europe. It is mediaeval Canterbury, the city of quaint courts and gabled dwellings familiar to Chaucer's pilgrims, that throws its spell over the visitor to-day, and even the great church which towers in its midst is more eloquent of the miracles of St. Thomas than the triumphs of Augustine.

CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL



The cathedral stands in the centre of the city and all roads lead to it. But the official entrance is at the bottom of Mercery Lane through the imposing Perp. gateway which Prior Goldstone II left unfinished at his death in 1517, but which was completed by his bequest. The story of the cathedral itself is like that of all similar fabrics—a history of the efforts of successive generations to repair the ravages of time and circumstance or to outvie the architectural achievements of their predecessors. Augustine seems to have had few artistic ambitions. He is said to have been content to convert into a monastery a palace which Ethelbert bestowed upon him and to use as a minster a neighbouring Christian church. There is no record of any further building until Archbishop Odo (942–958) remodelled and enlarged this church. Odo's edifice was destroyed by the Danes in 1010 and its successor perished by a conflagration half a century later. The first to build on any grand scale was Lanfranc (1070–1077), to whom the conception of the present fabric was due. He erected a large cathedral and monastery, and some of his work still survives. Lanfranc's church was brought to completion by Priors Ernulf (1096) and Conrad, who added to the nave a choir so magnificent that it was popularly known as "Conrad's glorious choir." This was consecrated with great pomp in 1130, and it was within this building that Becket was murdered forty years later. The story of his martyrdom is one of the most famous in history, and it is inseparable from the history of the cathedral, for it was to its wide circulation, and the deep impression it made that the subsequent prosperity of the Church was due. Though it has been told and retold a thousand times with every attendant circumstance, the gist of the narrative can be very briefly conveyed. In the deepening twilight of a

December evening the conspirators, armed to the teeth, burst into the cathedral whilst the archbishop was saying his office. On their approach the monks hurried him out the N.W. transept, with the view of inducing him to seek safety in flight. "Where is the traitor, the archbishop?" the intruders shouted through the gloom. "I am here," the archbishop replied, coming forward to meet them; "but no traitor; and what do ye, turning God's church into a castle?" An altercation, and then a struggle, took place, and the archbishop was beaten to the ground and despatched. The crime made such a sensation throughout Christendom that Henry II bent before the storm and publicly did penance in the cathedral for the outrage. The archbishop's martyrdom made the fortunes of the church, for it soon rivalled Compostello as a place of pilgrimage. The offerings of the faithful are said to have averaged £4,000 a year. The wealth that rolled into the cathedral coffers was very soon needed. Four years later the "glorious choir" of Conrad was almost completely destroyed by fire amid the frenzied lamentations of the populace, who "cursed God and the saints" for the catastrophe. The only portions that survived were the crypt, the S.E. transept and its tower, and the chapels of St. Andrew and St. Anselm. The work of restoration was undertaken immediately and completed by 1184. Two hundred years later the final stage in the transformation of the structure into its present state was reached, when Lanfranc's nave was pulled down and the existing one substituted by Prior Chillenden. The central tower was not raised to its present height till 1503.

In plan the cathedral is cruciform, with double transepts and a central and two W. towers; but in the course of its evolution the design has developed so many

excrescences as to have almost lost its original character. In addition to the transepts a chapel projects obliquely on each side of the choir and the E. end terminates in the unique corona. The external aspect of the building is most impressive. Its size, the artistic irregularity of its outline, and the nobility of the central tower combine to give it a peculiar character of its own, and make it one of the grandest as well as one of the most interesting of our great cathedrals. Of this composite structure the earliest portions are the two oblique chapels on the E., which are surviving portions of Ernulf's church. It was the sentimental desire to preserve these relics of the "glorious choir" which necessitated the abrupt contraction of the choir so observable from the exterior. The credit of the incomparable central tower is due to Prior Goldstone (1495–1517), who erected it upon the original Norm. piers. A predecessor of the same name (1449–1465) built the S.W. tower, which has an earlier porch attached to it bearing the arms of Archbishop Sudbury (1375–1381). The companion tower on the N. is a modern substitute for one of Lanfranc's Norm. towers. Another turret of rich Norm. work adjoins the W. face of the S.E. transept. The interior is remarkable not only for its beauty and stateliness but for the striking contrast presented between the nave and the choir, though the contrast is largely obscured by the great screen erected by Prior d'Estria (1285–1331). The nave, which was rebuilt by Prior Chillenden (1378–1411), bears a strong resemblance to that of Winchester, a contemporary work, but it is lighter and more slender. Here the Norm. nave was entirely removed and not encased, as at Winchester. The soaring arcades and the richly embroidered vaulting form a very beautiful combination, though the general effect is somewhat marred

by the solidity of the triforium and the smallness of the clerestory. To pass into the choir is to find oneself in an earlier and ruder architectural world, where strength rather than refinement is the prevailing characteristic. The contrast is one not merely of age but of climate, for the style is foreign as well as antique. The work is Trans. Norm. throughout, and it owes its alien peculiarities to the French nationality of its architect, William of Sens. It was not, however, completed by him, for during its construction he fell from a scaffold and was so seriously injured that his task had to be finished by another craftsman, William the Englishman, who built the retro-choir and erected the remarkable corona which forms such a unique addition to the cathedral. The choir is of exceptional length and its floor ascends by a series of gradations which add considerably to its dignity. It was constructed between 1174 and 1184, when the builders, though still under the influence of Norm. traditions, were gradually feeling their way towards a freer and more artistic use of their material. The rounded and the pointed arches are employed indiscriminately, and the mouldings are of a mixed character. The prevailing tone of the building is, however, French rather than English. The aisle walls retain much of the masonry of Ernulf's choir. The crypt below the choir is his, and formed the substructure of the earlier building, but it was extended eastwards by English William when he added the retro-choir. The corona is circular and possesses both a triforium and a clerestory. It presents a charming interior, but its precise use is not apparent. In it is preserved the 13th cent. stone seat in which the archbishops are enthroned. To the N.W. transept is attached the sentimental interest of Becket's murder, but it no longer remains as it was on the occasion of the

tragedy. The steps by which the archbishop was retiring have been removed, though a corresponding stairway remains in the opposite transept. The transepts were reconstructed along with the nave, and the floor on which the archbishop fell and some of the Norm. ashlar work alone survives. The choir abounds in a number of subsidiary chapels, of which the most noteworthy are the Norm. chapels of Ernulf's choir; adjoining the one on the N.E. is the treasury. As the chapel behind the high altar was dedicated to the Holy Trinity, Prior Goldstone I built a Lady Chapel E. of the transept of the martyrdom (and ceiled it with a fine vault cp. Bristol). Its position, though not without precedent, is awkward, and it is out of line with the main building. The windows of the corona and of the Trinity chapel are filled with some fine 13th cent. glass, which in the latter depicts some of Becket's miracles. The chapter stalls in the choir are 17th cent. work and are ornamented with some carving by Grinling Gibbons. The monuments in the cathedral are innumerable, and many are of the greatest interest. Of Becket's costly shrine, glittering with gold and sparkling with jewels, which once stood in the centre of the Trinity chapel, not a vestige now remains. It was utterly despoiled of its valuables by Henry VIII in 1538, and the bones of the saint were burnt. It was commonly said that the King with grim humour cited him to stand his trial for treason, and as the accused did not appear he was condemned to the forfeiture of his goods for that crime. His body was originally buried by the monks with much haste in the crypt and transferred with great pomp to the new shrine in 1220. It was before the earlier tomb that Henry II as the price of his absolution received his flagellation at the hands of the monks in 1170. By one of the ironies of history the crypt has

since the time of Elizabeth been a place of worship for the descendants of the French Protestants who fled to England during the Huguenot persecutions. On the S. side of the Trinity chapel is the tomb of the Black Prince, surmounted with a bronze effigy, and overhung by a canopy. Above it are some portions of his armour and other personal relics. Most of the pre-Reformation archbishops are interred in the cathedral. Anselm was buried below the altar of the S.E. chapel, which bears his name, and the tomb of Stephen Langton protrudes through the wall of the Warriors' chapel at the E. end of the S. transept. The precincts lie on the N. side of the cathedral, and are particularly extensive, as Canterbury was a large Benedictine monastery, the prior of which had the status of a mitred abbot. The cloisters form a complete quadrangle on the N. side of the nave. Though exhibiting traces of Norm. work, they are mainly Perp., and were part of Chillenden's scheme of reconstruction. The E. path gives entrance to the chapter house, a rectangular building built by Prior d'Estria and Archbishop Arundel (1396–1414) but furnished by Chillenden with a finely panelled oak roof. It contains some fine sedilia. Adjoining the chapter house on the N. is the library, erected in 1868 on the site of the monks' dormitory, and furnished with a valuable collection of books and MSS. A passage running E. between the two buildings connects the cloisters with another modern library built in 1879 on the site of the prior's chapel. Near the entrance of this library is a circular tower with a Norm. vaulted undercroft and a Perp. chamber above. It was constructed by Prior Wibert (1167) as a water-tower. The remains of the other monastic buildings border the Green Court. To the N.E. two groups of shattered Norm. columns indicate the position of the

infirmary. The infirmary cloisters date from 1236. The E. alley is the "Dark Entry" of the "Ingoldsby Legends," from which, however, the ghost of Nell Cook has long been exorcised. The deanery, now displaying an Elizabethan front, once formed part of the prior's mansion. Some of the canons' houses have likewise absorbed portions of the monastic buildings. On the W. side of the Green is the porter's gate, a Norm. structure, which gave entrance to the monastic enclosure. The King's School adjoining it has appropriated the abbey "tramp ward," which now, in an unaltered form, constitutes the schoolhouse. It retains a very remarkable Norm. staircase, which in many ways is unique. The archbishop's palace was situated on the W. of the Green, and its spacious hall was the scene of many famous State festivities. With the exception of a doorway in Palace Street it has completely vanished. The archbishops have now no official residence in the city.

As might be expected from its religious celebrity, Canterbury abounded in religious and charitable institutions. Foremost amongst these was the great Benedictine abbey of SS. Peter and Paul, founded originally by Augustine on land given by Ethelbert but reorganized by Dunstan in 978. The site was chosen by Augustine outside the walls of the city to provide a burial-ground for himself and his successors. As a "sepulchre of saints," it outrivalled the mother church until the fame of Becket's shrine set the tide of popular devotion flowing towards the cathedral. After the dissolution of the monastery in 1538 the buildings were transformed into a royal palace, and when after many vicissitudes they fell into ruin the site was purchased in 1844 for the erection of a missionary college, which was completed four years later from designs by Mr. Butterfield. The church, with

the exception of a few fragments of Norm. work, has entirely disappeared, though its Norm. campanile was standing a century ago. To the S. of the monastery stood the Chapel of St. Pancras, the first church erected by Augustine on Ethelbert's donation, of which some slight traces remain. They are interesting as embodying fragments of Roman masonry. During the last nine years there have, however, come to light some remarkable remains of the Saxon church. Excavations have laid bare the foundations and portions of the church with the original tombs of Lawrence, Mellitus, and Justus, whilst to the E. of the church have been unearthed the oratory of St. Mary built by Eadbald, and to the W. the remnants of some other Saxon buildings. Of the domestic portions of the monastery the chief relic is the fine entrance gateway erected by Abbot Fyndon in 1300. The gateway of the monks' cemetery is likewise still standing, and the hall of the college was originally the abbey guest-house. The outside walls and the piers of the crypt of the octagonal building erected by Abbot Wulfric in 1050 have also recently been discovered. The personal memorials of Augustine are completed by St. Martin's Church, which lies E. of the college at the bottom of St. Martin's Hill. It is said to stand on the site of the Roman church granted by Ethelbert in his heathen days to Queen Bertha for the practice of her religion. It is an aisleless building of composite construction with a 14th cent. tower, and has several fragments of Roman masonry built into its walls. It contains a pre-Conquest font, which is popularly supposed to be the one in which Ethelbert himself was baptized. Little survives of the lesser religious houses. The Augustinian canons had a priory of St. Gregory's in Northgate Street, which had been founded by Anselm. It has entirely disappeared,

but the wooden gateway of St. John's Hospital, founded by Lanfranc in 1087, and attached to the priory, remains on the opposite side of the street. A Benedictine nunnery once existed in Nunnery Fields, and adjoining it was the Templars' Church of St. Sepulchre. The chief orders of friars were all represented in Canterbury. The Dominicans were located on the banks of the Stour. Some ruins of their habitation remain, and their refectory is now used as a Unitarian Chapel. The Franciscans had a house in St. Peter's Street, and the Carmelites in George Street, but their buildings have perished. Of the ancient charitable institutions the most interesting is the E. Bridge Hospital founded by Becket for poor travellers but now converted into an almshouse. The hall contains some wall paintings. Cotton's Hospital, though rebuilt in 1708, had existed for five hundred years previously. The Jesus Hospital originated in 1505; Cogan's Hospital in St. Peter's Street was established in 1657. The Blue Coat School began its career as a Hospital for Poor Priests founded by Archbishop Langton in 1240.

Canterbury has a large number of churches, the majority of which are ancient. St. Mildred's exhibits fragments of Roman masonry. Of St. Mary Magdalene the tower only remains and probably owes its preservation to its quaintness. Holy Cross, near the Westgate, and St. Mary's in Northgate Street, once stood over their respective gates. St. Margaret's has a 15th cent. monument to a former mayor. St. George's and St. Alphege's both contain good brasses. St. Dunstan's likewise has interest.

Canterbury exhibits on a small scale all the picturesque confusion of an ancient continental town. It is a medley of gabled dwellings, all dumped down without much

regard to general arrangements. The streets ramble about in an aimless sort of way, but with the cathedral as his polestar the traveller is not likely to lose his way in their labyrinthine intricacies. The city is everywhere full of interest and charm. Stour Street has some very pretty timbered houses. Mercery Lane recalls the days of the city's celebrity when a pilgrimage to Canterbury was a social frolic undertaken ostensibly as a spiritual restorative. The lane used to be lined with stalls whereon were displayed the metal brooches and other trinkets which the pilgrims, who came to the city "the blissful martyr for to seek," carried home as mementoes of their visit. At its corner stood the "Chequers of Hope," the hostelry which Chaucer made famous. The circuit of the city walls can still be traced in its entirety. The walls measured three miles in circumference, and a portion of them can still be perambulated. The best-preserved and most accessible section borders the cathedral precincts. The fortifications, though of no great height, were strengthened by towers and bastions, and were pierced by seven gateways. With one exception these structures have been removed. The W. gate, a massive barrier of three stories flanked by drum towers, which dates from the time of Archbishop Sudbury (1374–1381) alone remains. Two other military works still exist in a fair state of preservation. One is a lofty mound of unknown origin just within the walls, from which a fine view of the cathedral can be obtained; the other is the huge Norm. keep beyond, a feudal stronghold about which history is also silent.

In the neighbourhood of the castle, and perhaps deriving its name, the Dane John, from its proximity to the dungeon, is a fine open space laid out as a pleasure-ground. The chief public buildings are the Guild Hall

and the Museum. The former, a Queen Anne substitute for the original 15th cent. hall, contains some armour and a collection of portraits of civic worthies; the latter is a modern building which houses a large number of local antiquities of much interest.

CARLISLE

Pop. 62,600. *Distance from London* 299 *m.*

Carlisle occupies a position which seems to have been marked out by nature for an outpost in a danger zone. Its citadel is strategically placed on a sandstone ridge almost surrounded by three rivers—the Eden, the Caldew, and the Petteril. The Romans under Agricola fortified a site to the N. of the Eden, and called their station "Luguvallum," but their defences did not secure them from disturbance. The barbarians from the N. swarmed over the frontier, and when Hadrian visited the locality in A.D. 120 he found it a scene of desolation. The Roman city, however, sprang into existence again and flourished probably as long as the legions stayed in Britain. Then the Angles came N. as the Picts had come S., and after destroying it rebuilt it. It was again devastated by the Danes in 875, and the site apparently lay waste until William Rufus in 1092 once more discovered the military possibilities of the situation and crowned the sandstone ridge with a castle. But Carlisle was destined for a stormy career. The city, which grew up under the shelter of the Red King's fortress, like its predecessor had some attraction for the Scotch, and in 1137 it was surrendered to King David, who died within its walls. It was not recovered by the English till 1217,

and when Edward I came to the throne he turned it to account in his Scotch campaigns. After Bannockburn Robert Bruce laid his hand upon the city, but failed to reduce the castle. The lapse of years did not bring it peace, for during the Civil War it was fated to endure an eight months' siege, and as late as 1745 it fell for a while into the hands of the Young Pretender.

The early ecclesiastical history of Carlisle is obscure, though Cuthbert is known to have laboured in the district in 685. The fruits of his mission probably perished with the city in 875, and though there are traditions of the building of a church in the time of Rufus, it was not until the reign of Henry I that ecclesiastical life began to flourish again. In 1123, on the advice of Archbishop Thurstan of York, a house of Augustinian regular canons was established here, and ten years later its prior Æthelwald was consecrated bishop and began to build the present cathedral, which was the only one in England under Augustinian rule. In the 13th cent., the canons pulled down the Norm. choir and rebuilt it in E.E. style, but in 1292 a fierce conflagration in the city, fanned by a tempest, set fire to the church, and the choir was burnt out. In the next century, during the episcopates of Bishops Welton and Appleby (1353–1395), the choir was again reconstructed, but before it was completed another fire in 1392 destroyed the N. transept. The damage was repaired, but the misfortunes of the cathedral were even then not at an end. The pillage of the Reformation was succeeded by the destruction of the Civil War, for in 1646 General Leslie, on the surrender of the city, demolished the conventual buildings and the greater part of the nave. The Young Pretender signalized his short occupation of Carlisle by appointing a Roman bishop to the diocese, who was, however, subse-

uently hung by the ruthless Cumberland and the cathe-
ral converted into a prison for the defeated Highlanders.
he "restoration" which followed this desecration was
lmost as disastrous as the calamities which preceded it.
he deformities then perpetrated were, however, removed
uring the reconstructions under Mr. Christian in 1851
nd Mr. Street in 1871. The city has considerably
nlarged its borders in recent years, but the Caldew and
ne Petteril still fence in the ledge on which stand the
astle and the cathedral. The history of the city is aptly
pitomized by these two structures, which face one
nother on the crest of the promontory. The cathedral
cruciform in plan, with a central tower, but it is still
n its mutilated condition, for only two bays of the nave
emain. The tower is poor and the exterior aspect of
ne building, as a whole, is somewhat plain. But this
tudied sobriety only serves to bring out into stronger
elief the elaborate tracery of the great E. window, one
f the finest in the country. Only the fragmentary nave,
ne piers of the tower and the S. transept belong to the
riginal Norm. church, and these are believed to be in
art constructed of worked masonry torn from that
onvenient quarry the Roman wall. The tower was
uilt by Bishop Strickland (1400–1419) and the N.
ransept is mostly modern. The truncated nave probably
epresents the ritual choir of the early fabric, for the
ood-screen seems to have occupied the position of the
resent W. front. The interior is curious. The ancient
Norm. work has not only suffered from wanton destruc-
ion but from faulty foundations. A subsidence of the
ower has distorted some of the adjoining masonry, and
t was probably a misgiving as to the security of the piers
which led Bishop Strickland to build his tower so parsi-
noniously. Nor is this the only deformity, for the choir

is out of line with the nave. The 13th cent. builders, in reconstructing the former, widened it by pushing back the N. wall without altering the position of the S. In spite of these defects the cathedral possesses a good deal of unsymmetrical beauty. The arches of the choir arcade, rebuilt after a fire, retain their E.E. characteristics, but the clerestory and the supporting piers are Dec. The magnificent E. window is likewise the achievement of the 14th cent. craftsmen, who have further exhibited their ingenuity by adorning the capitals of the choir piers with a symbolical representation of the months. The stalls, inserted by Bishop Strickland, like the 14th cent. roof above them are excellent specimens of mediaeval woodwork. At the back of them is an interesting series of wall paintings, depicting scenes from the lives of SS. Antony, Cuthbert, and Augustine. A Renaissance screen, attributed to Prior Salkeld, fills one of the bays of the choir. The S. transept has a fine entrance and retains its Norm. walls. Near the doorway is a Runic scribble, and a disused doorway once communicated with a well. Paley, the theologian, is buried in the cathedral, but the monuments as a whole are not of great interest. Very little is left of the domestic buildings. The refectory is now used as a chapter house, and Prior Slee's picturesque gateway (1522) also survives. The deanery, once the prior's lodging, has an embattled entrance tower and contains a curiously painted ceiling.

The castle occupies a commanding position to the N. of the cathedral. This great border fortress, though it has lost much of its ancient grandeur, is still used for military purposes, for it has been transformed into a barracks. The outer court is entered through a battlemented gateway bearing the arms of Richard III, and another tower guards the approach to the inner ward. Within the

enclosure stands the Norm. keep, but the great hall which once kept it company was destroyed by fire in 1827, and the chapel now forms part of the depot. The keep is an imposing rectangular structure dating in part from the time of William Rufus. Within its massive walls Mary Queen of Scots was lodged as a prisoner and from its gateway Scott depicts Waverley as watching Fergus MacIvor go forth to his death. From the ramparts an excellent view of the surrounding country can be obtained. Of the city walls which once formed a rough triangle round the city, little remains but a plain stretch of masonry without towers or bastions. The city is now a great railway junction, and the railway station occupies a large space in its centre. To the N. of it is English Street, the chief business thoroughfare, at the entrance of which stand Smirke's feudal-looking Court-houses erected on the site of the citadel which once guarded the city gates. The adjacent jail occupies the garden of a habitation of Black Friars which the city once possessed. In the market-place are the Town Hall—a venerable but not very picturesque building—and the base of the city cross, now supporting a sundial erected in 1682. Amongst the public institutions is an excellent library and museum, and N. of the city is a fine park overlooking the Eden. Below the park is Smirke's Bridge built in 1812, from which some pretty views up and down the river can be secured. Stanwix on the opposite side of the river is the site of the old Roman station of Luguvallum, the remains of which lie beneath the churchyard. Sir Walter Scott was married at Carlisle where his bride resided, and Bishop Creighton, to whom there is a memorial, was born here.

CHELMSFORD

Pop. 18,008. *Distance from London* 29 *m.*

The scenery round Chelmsford has the characteristic Essex restraint, but there is a certain quiet charm about it. The city covers the slopes of the shallow valleys off the Cam and the Chelmer which coalesce on its eastern extremity. It is difficult to tell how much antiquity Chelmsford conceals. Its origin is obscure. From the fact that it stands on the Roman road between London and Colchester, it has been supposed that a Roman station rested on the site, but if so it would have had little to do with the creation of the town, which probably collected centuries afterwards at the ford and attained some importance when Bishop Maurice of London, in 1100, built for wayfarers a bridge. Chelmsford first emerges into prominence as the capital of the shire in the reign of Henry VI. Its annals are unexciting. In 1549 there was a riot about the religious changes, and in Elizabethan and Stuart times the town got into ill repute as a resort of witches, who were hunted down and mercilessly executed by the authorities. It did not attain to the dignity of a corporate borough until 1886, and did not become a cathedral city till 1914. The city is mainly enclosed by its two rivers, but its suburbs have crept beyond them both towards London and towards Colchester. Standing in its centre, in close proximity to one another, are the cathedral and the Shire Hall, both commodious but not very imposing buildings. The cathedral is the old parish church dating from 1424. Not very much of the original fabric, however, remains. In 1634 and again in 1641 it was attacked by frenzied mobs bent on purging it of its "popish superstitions." In 1800, the S. arcade, clerestory, and roof of the nave

collapsed through the action of gravediggers incautiously undermining the foundations. The ruin was so complete that the nave had to be entirely rebuilt, and in 1878 the upper portion of the chancel was reconstructed. The only notable features of the exterior are a massive W. tower crowned by a small spirelet and a handsome Perp. two-storied porch of flint and stone, both survivals of the original fabric. The interior has a double aisle on the N. In the N. chancel arcade is an arch of exceptional width supported in the centre by a stay of Perp. traceried work resting on a clustered shaft. The builders do not seem to have been sufficiently satisfied with this artistic experiment to repeat it. Near the organ chamber is the elaborate Renaissance tomb of Thomas Mildmay (*d.* 1586). The Shire Hall stands to the S. of the cathedral overlooking an open space. It is a large building ornamented with an Ionic façade and contains an assembly room and the assize courts. It was erected in 1791 by Johnson, who was responsible afterwards for rebuilding the nave of the cathedral. The only other features of interest in the centre of the city are a dignified statue to Chief Justice Tindal in Tindal Square, and the conduit at the end of Springfield Road, removed from its original site in Tindal Square and rebuilt in 1814 in its present position. The old bridge which crosses the Cam was built in 1788 and commands a pretty view of the river. Beyond it at the corner of Friars Place and Moulsham Street is a rambling half-timbered house which once formed the gatehouse of a Dominican friary founded, it is supposed, in 1222, and which had as one of its inmates Thomas Langford, a preacher of some eminence in the 14th cent. The Mildmays, who obtained the estates of the friary at the Reformation, built a large mansion at Moulsham, which, on its reconstruction in the Renaiss-

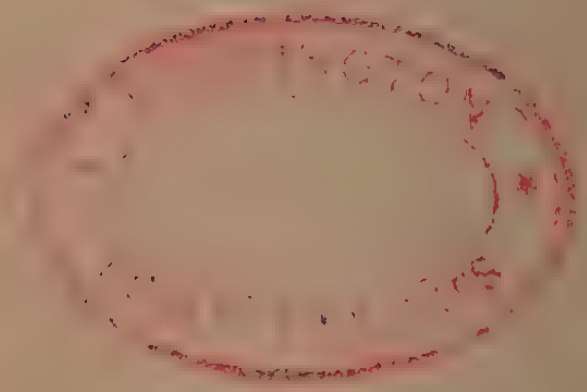
ance manner in vogue in the 18th cent., attained some celebrity amongst "persons of taste," but it was not long the fashion, for it was pulled down in 1810. The Mildmay almshouse, founded in 1565 but rebuilt in 1758, perpetuates the family traditions. Chelmsford has a combined library, art school, and museum, a technical college for agricultural students built on some of the friary lands, and a King Edward VI's Grammar School housed in some large and handsome buildings on the outskirts of the city. Anthony Trollope was a frequent visitor to Chelmsford, and, though he came only on hunting expeditions, he is said in his industrious way to have written a good deal of his work here.

CHESTER

Pop. 40,940. *Distance from London* 179 *m.*

Royal Chester is still "a city of legions," for it is nearly always occupied by an army of tourists. If "good Americans go to Paris when they die," they take care to visit Chester while they live. The reason for its perennial popularity is not far to seek. Though other cities excel Chester in beauty of situation, few equal it in attractiveness. Its historical interest, its fine river, its railway facilities, and its proximity to "Wild Wales," form a combination of merits which are not readily met with elsewhere. Its immediate surroundings are unromantic, for it stands at the junction of the great Cheshire plain and the featureless shores of the estuary of the Dee, but it affords easy access to some delightful scenery. The city has had a long and restless history. It began as a strong military station constructed during the Roman

THE ROWS, CHESTER



occupation of Britain by Ostorius Scapula in the middle of the 1st cent. The Romans named it Deva, but the Britons called it Caer Lleon, the city of the legions, for it was the permanent depot of the 20th Legion. In Saxon times it was a city of Mercia, important enough to invite, but not strong enough to resist, attack, for it was sacked by the Northumbrians in 607, captured by the West Saxons in 830, and destroyed by the Danes in 894. Under Ethelred it rose from its ruins, and in 973 became the scene of Edgar's theatrical display of sovereignty, when he was rowed on the Dee by his tributary princes. With the advent of the Normans, Chester entered on a new phase of turmoil. The district was granted by the Conqueror as a county palatine to his nephew, Hugh Lupus, who fortified the town as a base of operations for his Welsh campaigns; and in consequence exposed it to Welsh reprisals. Henry III thought the place too important to be left in private hands and made it an appendage to the English crown. Since his day the Earldom of Chester has continued to be the possession of the Royal Family. This change of proprietorship did not, however, relieve Chester of its troubles, and until Edward I extinguished the last hope of Welsh independence Chester experienced the vicissitudes of a frontier fortress. In 1549, long after the Welsh had ceased from troubling, the city was assaulted by a band of "Irish kernes." But Chester's most distressful days came in the great Civil War. It was held by the Royalists and in 1645 Charles I beheld from the city walls the scattering of his forces by the Parliamentarians on Rowton Heath, but the victory did not give the Roundheads possession of the city. It held out against their attacks for another four months and was only starved into surrender.

According to tradition the ecclesiastical history of Chester began almost as soon as its secular history, for a Christian church is alleged to have existed on the site of the present cathedral; but this is only conjecture. The city first comes into ecclesiastical notice in the 7th cent. as the seat of a nunnery dedicated to St. Werburgh, niece of St. Etheldreda of Ely, who, it was claimed, was buried within its walls. In 925 Athelstan dismissed the nuns and substituted a body of secular canons. At the Conquest, Hugh Lupus replaced the canons by Benedictine monks, and installed Anselm's chaplain, Robert, as their abbot, and it was Abbot Robert who commenced the present church as a minster. For a while Chester enjoyed episcopal honours, for in 1075 the Bishop of Lichfield removed his throne to Chester, but selected St. John's Church as his cathedral. At the beginning of the 12th cent. another change was made and the bishop's seat was transferred to Coventry. It was not until the dissolution of the monastery in 1541 that Chester had its episcopal dignity restored to it, and it again became a diocese with the abbey church as its cathedral. Chester had two "conscientious objectors." During the Marian persecutions, George Marsh was burnt for heresy, and in 1559, under Elizabeth, Bishop Scott was deprived of his office for adhering to the "old religion." The cathedral suffered considerable damage at the hands of the Puritans when the city fell in 1646. Of this history the cathedral as it stands to-day is the symbol. It forms a picturesque but time-worn pile in the centre of the city. The crumbling nature of the soft red sandstone of which it is compacted has more than once threatened its stability and has necessitated its recasing. Bishop Shalford repaired it at the end of the 17th cent. Restorations were taken in hand in 1818 and again in 1859 and 1868,

and some further renovations have been effected recently. As the houses throng it closely in places the most comprehensive view of the exterior is to be obtained from the city walls. The aspect of the church is a little unusual, for though in plan it forms a cross the transepts are of very unequal size, and Sir G. Scott added another peculiarity by crowning the apse of the S. aisle by a conical roof. The architectural history of the fabric is a little obscure, for though its stones tell their own story they do not disclose the names of the builders, which are not readily ascertained from other sources. The central tower, surmounted by some eccentric pinnacles of Scott's devising, is Perp., and the rest of the building, with the exception of the Lady Chapel, which is E.E., is chiefly Dec. The interior is far from uniform. The N. wall of the nave and the greater part of the N. transept are Norm., the work probably by Abbots Richard and William. The S. arcade, bearing the initials of Abbot Ripley (1485–1492), is Dec., and the one on the N. rather later. The Perp. clerestory was added by Abbot Birkenshawe, but the vault is modern. The N. wall is unlighted, but its blankness is relieved by modern mosaics. The chamber beneath the N.W. tower has some notable Jacobean furniture, and that beneath the S.W. tower, which is Norm., contains a curious font brought here from Venice in 1885. The transepts are not only disproportionate but of different styles. The N. transept is small and has some early Norm. arches of rather wide character, but it carries a Perp. roof embossed with the arms of Wolsey. The S. transept, on the contrary, is exceptionally large, and is a blend of Dec. and Perp. Until 1881 it served as the parish church of St. Oswald. The finest portion of the cathedral is the choir, which is rich Dec. work; but here again the N. arcade is earlier

than the S. The oak vaulting is modern. The stalls are of exquisite workmanship and possess a remarkable series of misericords. The choir screen, however, is not original, but was designed by Scott. The altar is likewise modern and was constructed out of wood grown in Palestine. The canons' vestry on the N. choir aisle illustrates every architectural period from the 11th to the 14th cent. The Lady Chapel stands at the E. end of the choir and dates from 1266. The pair of triple lancets on the S. side are a little unusual. The cathedral contains no monuments of very special interest except the beautiful Dec. pedestal of St. Werburgh's shrine in the Lady Chapel and Blomfield's elaborate tomb of Bishop Pearson (*d.* 1686). The monastic buildings adjoin the N. wall of the nave, and are, on the whole, well preserved. The cloisters are entered by a Norm. doorway in the N. aisle. With the exception of the S. and W. walks, which are restorations by Scott, they belong to the Perp. period and still retain the studies and lavatories of the monks. Adjoining the W. cloister is an early Norm. vaulted chamber, which is supposed to have been a cellar of the abbot's house. To the N. of the garth is the refectory, an E.E. chamber with a good doorway and containing a beautiful stone pulpit. The chapter house is entered from the E. cloister through a vaulted vestibule. It is a rectangular E.E. building of charming simplicity dating from 1240. A 14th cent. gateway, forming the entrance to the abbey precincts, completes the tale of the monastic buildings.

The only parish church of outstanding interest is St. John's, without the walls, and it is remarkable chiefly for its antiquity and its misfortunes. It is of Saxon origin, but the present building is Norm., with a Trans. clerestory. Its Lady Chapel is in ruins, and the towers of

the church have been notorious for their insecurity. In 1468 the central tower fell, and was rebuilt only to collapse again in 1572, and a detached tower on the N. fared no better, for it too fell within recent memory. Some remains of Saxon crosses and other relics are preserved in the church. St. Mary's has a good roof and some monuments; Trinity contains the tomb of Pope's friend Parnell; St. Peter's is Perp. In one of the Nonconformist chapels is preserved the pulpit of Matthew Henry, who was a native of the city.

The city has a great deal to show besides its churches. It is a particularly bright and attractive place, and abounds in objects of interest. Its civic history has been chequered. In the Middle Ages it was an important port and mart, and throve chiefly on its importations of cloth, linen, hides, and wool, and later on did a considerable trade in shipbuilding. As in most monastic towns, its peace was disturbed by frequent disputes between the townsfolk and the ecclesiastical authorities. During the 16th and at the beginning of the 17th cent. it was several times ravaged by plague, and so severe was the check put to the town's prosperity by these visitations that the grass is said to have grown in the streets. The gaiety of the citizens was not, however, eclipsed by either war or pestilence, for the city was renowned for its miracle plays. Bull-baiting was also a popular sport until the bull ring was destroyed in 1599 by the zeal of a Puritanical mayor. In 1609 horse-racing was introduced, and the Chester races, which take place on the Roodee adjoining the city walls, are still an important event in the sporting world. Like all places of Roman origin ancient Chester formed a parallelogram with the principal thoroughfares intersecting at the centre. The city walls, with their gates, are still intact and have a

circuit of about two miles. They date from Edwardian times, but stand upon the foundations of the Roman fortifications. They are furnished at intervals with watch towers, from one of which, the Phœnix tower, Charles I beheld the dispersal of his army on Rowton Heath. The river once approached the walls and barges were moored alongside the Water Tower. Next in interest to the walls are the Rows, which are the special feature of the city. They are covered corridors on the sides of the streets formed by the projection of the upper stories of the houses, which are supported on pillars. They are said to date from the 14th cent., and Borrow says slyly that they were originally built by the tradesmen to protect their wares from the Welsh.

Chester is particularly rich in old houses. Under some of these dwellings there are crypts supposed to have been constructed for oratories. A house in Watergate Street has a vaulted crypt of early Dec. work resting on columns. Crypt House, in Eastgate Street, has a basement of nondescript character, but retaining two E.E. lancets. The crypt of another house in the same street was demolished half a century ago. The cellar of another house contains the remains of a Roman hypocaust and bath. There are still a great number of half-timbered houses in the city. A sentimental as well as an antiquarian interest attaches to "God's Providence House" in Watergate Street, for it claims to have been the only house in the city which escaped the plague. It has a picturesque front built in 1652, but rebuilt in 1862. A house in Foregate Street bears the date 1577. Bishop Lloyd's Palace dates from 1615. Stanley Palace, off Watergate Street is a three-gabled black-and-white structure. A house in Northgate Street preserves the lines of some Roman pillars. The "Yacht," the

"Falcon," the "Old King Edgar," and the "Bear and Billet" are ancient hostelries.

The Shire Hall is a handsome modern building in Northgate Street, and there is a good museum in Grosvenor Street. Of Earl Hugh's once formidable castle, in which Henry IV imprisoned his victim Richard II, nothing remains but a single square tower. The site has been appropriated by the barracks and the assize courts, built in the classical style. The River Dee, which is crossed both by a bridge dating originally from the 12th cent. and by a single arched structure of unusual span, affords a great opportunity for the oarsman and the excursionist, and much enhances the charm of the city. De Quincey lived for a time in Chester.

CHICHESTER

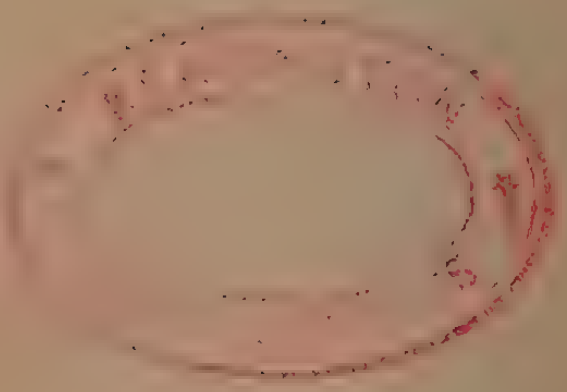
Pop. 12,410. *Distance from London* 73 *m.*

The neighbourhood of Chichester has little of the peculiar charm of the Sussex sea-coast except its climate and the pungent smell of the tide as it creeps at intervals into the recesses of the adjoining harbour. The city lies at the W. end of the sunny but monotonous expanse which fringes the Downs. But Chichester amply atones for the dullness of its landscape by its manifold antiquarian interests. If it has no romance of situation it has known the long romance of history, though the details of its story are lost in the mist of years.

Its memories go back to the dawn of our country's annals, when it was wrested from the Regni by no less a person than Vespasian, who was winning his spurs as a sort of brigadier-general in the ranks of the Roman army.

The defeated local chieftain, Cogadubnus, complacently accepted the situation and settled down to rule as lieutenant in the region where he had reigned as sovereign. An inscribed stone, unearthed at Chichester, but now preserved at Goodwood, describes him as "legate." The city still retains its rectangular "lay out." But if it obtains its formation from the Romans, it derives its name from the Saxons. The Saxons, like their predecessors, "came and conquered," but unlike the Romans they came to stay. Though the creeks and inlets of the harbour were admirably suited for the flat-bottomed boats with which they planned a descent upon the coast, yet when the expedition under Aella and his sons arrived, it landed at Selsey and advanced to the sack of the Roman city of Regnum across the peninsula. The Pagans signalized their victory by renaming the city, or what was left of it, "Cissa's Ceaster." What importance it attained in Saxon times is not recorded. It may never have been permanently occupied by the newcomers, for the Saxons frequently avoided the sites of the cities they had devastated. In any case, when they became Christians, it was from Selsey that they were evangelized by St. Wilfrid, and it was at Selsey that the South Saxon bishopric was set up. The ecclesiastical history of Chichester only commences with the coming of the Normans. At the Conquest the district was handed over to the tender mercies of the ferocious Roger de Montgomery, who fixed his stronghold at Chichester. With the Normans the soldier prepared the way for the ecclesiastic, and as soon as Roger had built his fortress Archbishop Stigand removed the See from Selsey to the new military centre. History again is silent respecting the fortunes of the city and castle. Nothing of great moment appears to have happened until the outbreak of

MARKET CROSS AND CATHEDRAL, CHICHESTER



the great Civil War, when, after a week's siege, the city was captured by the Parliamentary forces under Waller. After this violent interruption of its peace, the place resumed the even tenor of its way, and the city is still very much what it has always been—a pleasant ecclesiastical backwater into which the main current of national life seldom sweeps to disturb its tranquillity. The city has expanded so little in the course of its career that there has been no temptation to demolish its ancient walls, except on the S., but the four gates and the adjoining masonry have been removed. The fortifications encompass the city in the form of an ill-shaped square and probably rest on the old Roman foundations. Five of the bastions are still standing. The enclosure is, in the customary Roman fashion, divided into quarters by the intersection of two main thoroughfares, which lead respectively in the direction of London and Winchester. In the centre of the city, whence the four streets radiate, stands the city cross, an elaborate octagonal structure carrying an open ogee crown. It was erected by Bishop Storey in the reign of Henry VIII as a market hall. The church secured the lion's share of the ground within the city walls, for it monopolized two of the quarters into which the city is divided.

The S.W. is occupied by the cathedral and its precincts. The S.E. quarter was the bishop's pleasaunce. The castle stood at the N.E. angle and the city took what was left. The cathedral, however, in spite of its ample surroundings is not a very imposing edifice, though it atones for its smallness by its comeliness. The exterior is graceful, and the interior is full of interest and charm. Though cruciform in elevation, the unusual width of the nave deprives it in part of its strictly cruciform character. The exterior has almost a superfluity of towers, for, in

addition to a central and two western towers, it has a detached belfry on the N.W. These towers, though lending beauty to the building, have been its misfortune. The N.W. tower was removed in 1634 as unsafe, and in 1861 the central tower, to which a spire was added in the time of Bishop Rede (1369–1385), suddenly subsided into the middle of the cathedral. Its collapse fulfilled in very unsensational fashion an alarming Sussex prophesy :

> "If Chichester Church steeple fall
> In England there's no king at all."

Five years later Sir G. Scott replaced it, and in 1900 Mr. Pearson rebuilt the N.W. tower. It is claimed that both structures are conscientious reproductions of the original designs. It was probably misgiving as to the stability of the central tower, weighted as it was with the spire, which led to the erection of the campanile for the bells in the 15th cent. This is Perp. and is a rather poor copy of the W. tower of Ely. The interior of the cathedral is plain and somewhat sombre, but it abounds in interesting details and its gloom is relieved by some striking contrasts. The nave, which closely resembles Peterborough, is chiefly the work of Bishop Ralph de Luffa (1091–1124). It exhibits a singular twist in its setting out, and possesses four side aisles—a unique peculiarity in our older cathedrals. The cross lights which fall through this arcaded labyrinth are very effective. The extra aisles were, however, an afterthought and were added in the 13th cent. as longitudinal chapels, the walls of which were subsequently pierced with arches, and the chapels thrown into the nave. The clerestory was rebuilt and the church vaulted by

Bishop Seffrid II (1180–1204) after a great fire in 1186 and there are later insertions in the transepts. Bishop Langton's (1305–1337) large window in the S. and the vaulting of the N. are especially noticeable. The choir, which has much the same character as the nave, is entered through a slight modern screen erected in the place of Bishop Arundel's (1459–1478) stone partition. Seffrid's renovation is E.E. throughout, with lingering Norm. features, and the lightness of the work compares agreeably with the massive masonry of the piers. But Seffrid's masterpiece is the beautiful retro-choir with its delicate piers and detached shafts. Here was placed subsequently the shrine of Bishop Wych, who died in 1245 and was canonized for his good works, much to the advantage of the cathedral, which became a resort for pilgrims. To the E. of the retro-choir, and flanked by two chapels, is the Lady Chapel, a rectangular Norm. building erected perhaps in 1180, but extended and vaulted by Bishop Gilbert (1288–1305). The choir stalls were inserted by Bishop Sherburne (1508–1536) and the reredos is compacted out of fragments of a watching gallery which once overlooked the shrine of St. Richard. The cathedral possesses a W. porch, and on the S. side a Perp. cloister path, which in its arrangement departs from the usual rectangular shape. The monuments are numerous, and amongst them are some sculptures by Flaxman, one of which commemorates the poet Collins, a native of the city. On the sides of the N. and S. transepts are some curious paintings by Bernardi, an Italian artist of the 16th cent., and in the S. choir aisle are some rude Saxon carvings representing the raising of Lazarus. They are supposed to have been brought from Selsey, the seat of the first Sussex bishopric. They are "tall, emaciated figures with their stature

proportioned to their importance." All the ancient glass of the cathedral has perished.

Like many other cathedral cities Chichester abounds in churches. There are no less than ten within the confines of the city walls. Some are ancient and some modern or modern restorations. St. Pancras is an 18th cent. building. Unfortunately, none of them possesses much architectural merit, and the only ones of any antiquarian interest are St. Andrew's in South Street and the tiny Church of St. Olave in North Street. The latter contains a handsome Dec. piscina, but the features which gave it special distinction were destroyed in the restoration of 1851, for in the original chancel were discovered a Roman arch of tiles, some cinerary urns, and some frescoes. St. Andrew's is a late Perp. building; it likewise conceals some traces of much earlier antiquity, for beneath the floor is buried a Roman pavement. People of literary tastes will find its chief interest, however, in the fact that it contains the tomb of the poet Collins, who was a native of Chichester. The city holds the dust of another literary man of eminence, William Chillingworth, the protégé of Laud, who was brought here as a royalist prisoner, and into whose grave the fierce fanatic Cheynell contemptuously threw the dead man's "Religion of Protestants" with the remark, "May thy book rot with thee." As a modern historian has observed, Cheynell himself is only remembered by his connexion with the man whom he consigned to oblivion. Another royalist ecclesiastic, Archbishop Juxon, was born here. After a rather disappointing tour of the churches, compensation will be found in the interesting Hospital of St. Mary in Lion Street. It is said to have been founded as early as the time of Henry II, but some obscurity hangs about both its origin and its purpose.

Possibly it was a sort of "travellers' rest," but in the reign of Elizabeth it became an almshouse. Its principal feature is a large hall covered with an open timber roof supported by rows of wooden uprights and sloping to within a few feet of the ground. It is threaded by a longitudinal aisle, and accommodation for the inmates is found on either side between this gangway and the wall. Screened off at one end is a chapel lighted by a Geom. Dec. window and containing a sedilia and a piscina. Its quaintness and picturesqueness atone, with the visitor at any rate, for the scanty provision made for light and ventilation.

Chichester retains its ancient walls virtually unimpaired. The greater part of them can still be perambulated, and a very attractive walk they furnish. The inaccessible portions of them form the S.W. boundary of the close and fence in the gardens of the cathedral dignitaries. Within this private enclosure are the bishop's palace, which possesses a good chapel, and the deanery. The latter is approached from South Street by Canon Lane, the entrance to which is spanned by a Perp. gateway. The S.E. section of the city, likewise within the circuit of the walls, is the Pallant—once the Palatinate or private park of the archbishops. The N.E. portion of the walls commands the public rendezvous of the citizens, Priory Park, formerly the site of the Norman fortress. Nothing of the stronghold now remains but the mound on which possibly stood the castle keep. A portion of the park is laid out as a cricket ground, which has been the scene of some famous matches. But this plot of ground to which the public now resort has undergone some ironic transformations. When the castle disappeared it gave place to a habitation of Grey Friars, and the choir of their church still stands as a memorial

of their occupation. It is a fine E.E. structure lighted at the E. by some lancet windows, and when abandoned by the friars it was turned into a Guild Hall. In it Blake was tried for sedition. It is now a store-room, but much of its earlier dignity survives, and the sedilia within attest its ecclesiastical origin. Few places possess a recreation ground so pleasantly situated and abounding in so many historical associations. The more fragmentary memorials of Chichester's venerable but eventful past are gathered together in the Museum in South Street. The collection embraces a great variety of "finds" which have from time to time turned up in the neighbourhood, and is particularly strong in Roman antiquities.

COVENTRY

Pop. 128,205. *Distance from London* 96 *m.*

Coventry presents a rather incongruous spectacle. Though outside the zone of the Black Country, and set in the heart of leafy Warwickshire, it has become of recent years a satellite of the great industrial metropolis of Birmingham. From an old-fashioned town in keeping with its environment it has transformed itself into a vast workshop. Yet a good deal of its old-world character still clings to it. One can pass from the 20th cent. to the Middle Ages almost at a step. Coventry's passion for business is, however, by no means a recent craze. It has always enjoyed a progressive prosperity, for no place ever displayed a more remarkable facility for adapting itself to changing commercial customs. In the 14th cent. it was an important centre of the woollen trade; then it betook itself to weaving carpets; in the

17th cent. French refugees introduced the manufacture of ribbons and watches; and when the ribbon trade languished, the townsfolk for a while found commercial salvation in making frillings. Nowadays Coventry is wholly devoted to the production of bicycles, motor-cars, and aeroplanes. Its story is an unsensational record of industrial expansion. The city, however, originated in a religious enterprise, for it grew up around the monastery which Leofric, Earl of Mercia, founded here in 1057. At the Norman Conquest the place was still of little consequence, for "Domesday" makes no mention of a church, though one may have existed. Its ecclesiastical importance began when Bishop Robert de Livesay (1087–1117) removed the bishopric which his predecessor had transferred from Lichfield to Chester (cp. p. 56) to Coventry, and Lichfield and Coventry continued to share the See between them until the Reformation. In 1918 Coventry once more became a bishopric, though its cathedral had long fallen into ruins. In the Middle Ages, besides its Benedictine monastery, Coventry possessed a Carthusian priory, and habitations both of Grey and White Friars. The size of the city is attested by the size and character of the walls with which the citizens in 1352 surrounded it. They measured three miles in circumference and had thirty-two towers and twelve gateways. Dugdale asserts that the walls, gates and towers, and the "stately cross," erected in 1544, were standing in his day. The castle could never have been of any magnitude, for its site is forgotten. In 1398 the citizens of Coventry just missed a spectacle of piquant interest. The quarrel between the Earls of Norfolk and Hereford was referred to the arbitrament of battle. The lists were prepared on Gosford Green, but at the last moment the King intervened and banished both

combatants. In 1458 Coventry was again involved in a political dispute. A Lancastrian parliament was held in the city and passed bills of attainder against the Yorkist leaders. In 1521—the year of the Diet at Worms—the coming storms of the Reformation cast their shadows over the city. A number of townsfolk of the humbler sort, at the instance of the bishop, were sent to the stake at Cheylesmore, Foxe declares, for teaching their children the Creed and the Lord's Prayer, an action which the bishop suspected might lead to the inculcation of Lutheran opinions. A monument in Park Road commemorates the martyrdom.

The importance of the city, however, lay neither in its political or ecclesiastical prominence, but in the activity of its trade guilds, which were exceedingly numerous. No provincial city exceeded it in corporate spirit or industrial enterprise. The centre of its civic life was St. Mary's Hall, a fine half-timbered structure with a courtyard, now incorporated with the Town Hall. Portions of it date from 1450. The original Guild Hall was the chamber on the ground floor. On the first floor is a charmingly panelled room with an interesting mantelpiece. The building contains some antiquarian relics, including some fine old glass, a piece of tapestry, and an Elizabethan brass. The corporate spirit of the citizens was likewise displayed in the pride they took in the enlargement and adornment of their parish church (St. Michael's) which has now become the cathedral. It is a large Perp. edifice with an exceedingly graceful tower and spire rising to a height of 300 feet. The present building was begun in 1432 and finished in 1450. But it is clear from the planning that it stands on the site of an earlier church, which was first built in the reign of Stephen. The

tower, which was attached to an older nave, was erected in the stormy years of the 14th cent., and the spire was added in 1430. When the old church was removed the new nave was extended northwards, which had the effect of throwing the tower out of line with the central axis of the church. The overlapping was adjusted by the formation of a W. entrance. The nave is without transepts, but has four aisles, and is lighted both at the sides and in the clerestory by very large windows. A feature of the building was the number of guild chapels which the aisles contained. The dyers, the cappers, the mercers, and the drapers had each their own chapel, which was screened off from the rest of the church. The cathedral is imposing by reason of its size, but is otherwise lacking in interest and exiguous in detail. Its glory is its superb tower and spire, which, however, look rather too slender for the edifice to which they are attached. The neighbouring Church of Holy Trinity was formerly appropriated by the Benedictine priory. Though not so imposing as the cathedral, it is in many ways a more pleasing building. It is a cruciform structure with a panelled central tower carrying a graceful spire. It is chiefly Perp., but has been much restored, and like the cathedral once possessed several guild chapels, two of which belonged to the butchers and the tanners. The church retains a fine stone pulpit, which, like the tower piers, to one of which it is attached, and the chancel, is late Dec. Amongst other noteworthy objects are the Perp. font, the lectern, the carved altar-table, and some monuments. Coventry is popularly known as "The city of the Three Spires." The other steeple is that of Christ Church, which was the church of the Grey Friars. The habitation was dissolved at the Reformation and the church was destroyed, but the spire was suffered to

remain. Though not so fine as the other two, it is not without elegance. In 1832 a new church was built on to it. St. John's Church (Bablake), a Perp. structure with a central tower, is of some interest and attractiveness. Near Holy Trinity Church are the ruins of the monastic minster, which, though the cathedral, was demolished at the Reformation and its revenues confiscated. It is said, like Lichfield, to have possessed three spires. Some remains of the Carthusian priory are incorporated in a private residence. Of the Carmelite friary likewise some fragments survive, and are turned to present account. The entrance gateway still stands, and the cloisters form part of the Workhouse.

Coventry's industrial transformation has yet left it with many quaint things. The city walls were swept away in 1662; only a few fragments and two minor gateways in Hales Street remain. But the city still keeps some of its ancient dwellings. The gem of the collection is the Ford Hospital, a beautiful timbered almshouse in Greyfriars Lane. Another antique structure is the old Grammar School in Bishop Street, founded originally as a hospital by Prior Laurence in the reign of Henry II, but converted into a school by John Hales, who seems to have secured a good deal of ecclesiastical property at the dissolution of the local religious institutions. Opposite the Council House, in Palace Yard, is an interesting specimen of 16th cent. domestic architecture. But the object which secures most popular attention is the grotesque figure of "Peeping Tom" at the "King's Head," a memorial of the time when, according to the vulgar version of the time-honoured legend of which Tennyson has preserved the classical form, "Lady Godiva rode through the streets of Coventry on a bicycle without a tyre, whilst Peeping Tom searched for a puncture."

James Starley, one of the first manufacturers in 1869 of the now ubiquitous cycle, is commemorated by a statue near the old school house. George Eliot lived during her girlhood at Rosehill, and went to school at No. 29, Warwick Lane.

DURHAM

Pop. 31,577. *Distance from London* 256 *m.*

Durham has many claims to distinction, but in one respect it is unrivalled. No other city occupies so romantic a situation. The Wear, abruptly diverted from its course, throws itself round a lofty and precipitous cliff, which it converts into a peninsula. The city stands on the isthmus, and crowning the dizzy eminence are the castle and cathedral. The scene is quite feudal in its picturesque severity. Particularly impressive is the view from the Framwell Gate bridge, from which the visitor derives his first impressions. The battlements of the castle and the triple towers of the cathedral can be seen rising above the sylvan walls of the gorge. The history of Durham is quite as romantic as its situation, for it owes its existence to a pathetic act of pious devotion. The early centre of Saxon Christianity in the district was Lindisfarne, which was rendered famous by the sanctity of Cuthbert. The saint was buried there in 687, but a couple of centuries afterwards his repose was rudely broken by an incursion of the Danes. Sooner than allow his remains to fall into the hands of the pagans the monks disinterred his corpse and carried it with them in their search for a new sanctuary.

> "How when the rude Dane burned their pile
> The monks fled forth from Holy Isle,"

has been gracefully told by Sir W. Scott:

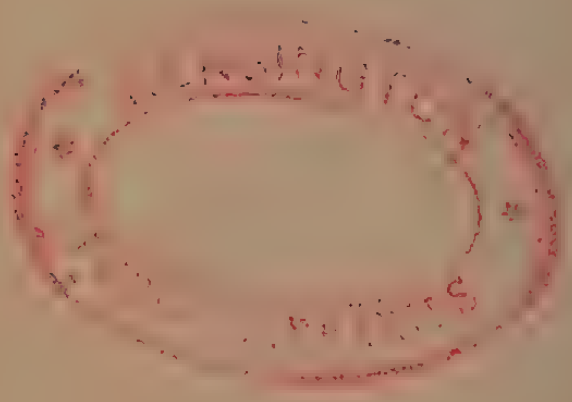
"O'er northern mountain, marsh, and moor
From sea to sea, from shore to shore,
Seven years St. Cuthbert's corpse they bore.

. . . . .

Chester-le-Street and Ripon saw
His holy corpse ere Wardilaw
Hailed him with joy and fear.
And after many wanderings, passed
He chose his lordly seat at last
Where his cathedral huge and vast
Looks down upon the Wear."

The sojourn at Chester-le-Street extended over a hundred years, and meanwhile the place became the seat of the bishopric. It was not until 995 that the cortége arrived at Durham to stay. That Dunholme should be the terminus of the saint's pilgrimage was a happy inspiration, suggested, as the mediaeval chroniclers, with their naïve simplicity, love to relate, by a wayfarer's answer to an old woman's inquiry about a missing cow. "It was at Dunholme," she was told. The declaration was hailed as "a happy and heavenly oracle." Dunholme was to be their goal. But came the revelation as it might, it was on that solitary ridge of rock that the wanderers settled, and there eventually over the saint's remains was built "no small church of stone" which Bishop Ealdune hallowed in 998. The coming of the Normans again disturbed the saint's rest, for the Conqueror fortified the hill and gave the town which had gathered round the sanctuary a ruler of his own choosing. Exasperated by the harshness of their new prelate the people slew him, and the monks in dismay, taking their "treasure" with them, fled to Lindisfarne. Their

DURHAM CASTLE AND CATHEDRAL



sojourn there, however, was but short, and they returned to find a new bishop installed in the person of William de St. Carileph. The appointment was a fortunate one for Durham, though Bishop Carileph made a clean sweep of everything. He expelled the secular clergy and established a Benedictine monastery, and after a short exile on the Continent, returned to demolish the earlier church. In 1093 he laid the foundations of the noble minster which still perpetuates the memory of St. Cuthbert.

Though Durham is mainly an ecclesiastical city, its history is not merely the history of its abbey. No survey of mediaeval Durham would be complete which did not comprise its castle. A castle and a cathedral are frequently found in conjunction, but here the combination is unique. They form a single ecclesiastical entity, for the bishops were prince bishops, lords of all they surveyed; the county was a county palatine, and the episcopal authority was paramount. The position was unusual for the circumstances were peculiar. The castle was an outpost against the Scotch, and the bishops became literally representatives of the Church militant. The Scotch made incursions, and in 1250 Walter Comyn possessed himself of the castle. But the doughty prelates just as frequently carried the war into the enemies' country. Bishop Antony Bek took with him a great retinue to the Scotch wars in 1296, and nearer home the favour of St. Cuthbert gave the English a "famous victory" at Neville's Cross in 1346, and to this day the triumph is commemorated by the choristers from the top of the tower. Something of the militant spirit was imparted into the relations between the bishop and the monastery. Not only angry disputes but deeds of violence disturbed the harmony between castle and minster. The monastery came to an end at the dissolution

in 1539, but it was not until 1836 that the bishops ceased to reign as Counts Palatine. The castle has been turned into a university, and the bishops have retired to Auckland Castle, but the cathedral and castle from their superior height still dominate Durham. Between them they virtually monopolize the rocky platform round which the river winds. The city lies below. For the most part it sits astride of the neck of the peninsula, and the rest of it finds a footing on the other side of the river. The lower position it occupies, however, seems to be a later development. In early times the city was probably contained within the walls which fenced the plateau. As it is, the city stands at an elevation above the river and is approached by a steep ascent, but the acropolis is only reached by another street as steep leading out of the market-place and skirting the E. edge of the cliff. In the centre of the plateau is the College Green, a level sward which parts the cathedral from the castle. The two buildings form an imposing and finely balanced group, diverse in conception but alike in dignity and austerity. The promontory lies N. and S. and stretching E. and W. across its southern end is the minster. Impressive though the building is from any point of view, it certainly presents itself to least advantage as it thus confronts the spectator across the Palace Green. Its unrelieved surface has been rendered more severe by the drastic "chiselling" the exterior underwent in 1776, which pared away its "excrescences"; and a further reproach to its nobility is the porch which Wyatt erected as its principal entrance. The planning of the building is unusual, for the Lady Chapel stands at the W. end, and the E. end terminates in a second transept, the so-called Chapel of the Nine Altars. But these peculiarities are afterthoughts, for the original design was

strictly cruciform. Like all Norman minsters it had central and W. towers, and an E. apse. Except for these E. and W. extensions and the higher stages of the tower, it is Carileph's conception which is here displayed in its entirety, though his hands did not complete the fabric. He finished the choir and transepts, but the nave is the work of his successor, Flambard (1099–1128). The edifice is remarkable for the rapidity and solidity of its construction. Its rocky foundations have rendered any subsequent underpinning unnecessary. The upper portions of the W. towers date from 1220 and are E.E., whilst the central lantern was rebuilt from the gallery upwards by Prior Bell in 1470 to replace an earlier tower which had been damaged by lightning. It is 218 ft. high and was designed to carry a spire. It rests upon its original Norman piers. Wyatt's unashamed porch preserves the old door, with its ponderous sanctuary knocker by which a fugitive roused the vigilance of the porter when he claimed the protection of the church (*vide* below). The interior of the church is extremely imposing, by reason both of its almost unbroken uniformity and of the uninterrupted vista which it presents. It is generally regarded as the finest complete Norm. interior in the country; for with the exception of the choir vaulting, the "Chapel of the Nine Altars," and a few minor insertions it is all of one period. It impresses the beholder, as it impressed Dr. Johnson, with its appearance of "rocky solidity and indeterminate duration." The antique pillars, "massy proof," are 23 feet in circumference, and the alternation in the arcades of cylindrical and clustered columns is most effective. Though the details are Romanesque, the character of the building is Gothic, and the Gothic "atmosphere" is enhanced by pointed transverse

arches, which are introduced not only to uphold the vault but to give artistic relief to the long stretch of wall and roof. The vaulting of the nave dates from 1133 and is the only original Norm. stone vault in an English cathedral. The N. and S. doorways exhibit some vigorously executed sculpture. Near the S.W. doorway, leading into the Galilee Chapel, once stood a sanctuary chamber which afforded a fugitive an asylum for thirty-seven days. The choir, which is enclosed by a modern screen of Sir G. Scott's designing, is very similar to the nave, except for the later character of the vaulting, which was inserted by Prior Horton in 1289. The choir is the earliest portion of the church and was completed before Carileph's death in 1096. The stalls, like the font canopy, were given by Bishop Cosin (1660–1672) to replace the old woodwork destroyed by some Scotch prisoners who had relieved the tedium of their incarceration here in 1650 by defacing their prison-house. The bishop's throne is another peculiarity of Durham, for it forms a gallery over the tomb of its constructor, Bishop Hatfield (1345–1381), whose effigy in full episcopal vestments lies beneath it. The fine altar-screen was erected by Lord Neville of Raby in 1380, but was restored in 1876. This parts the choir from the "Chapel of the Nine Altars," an exquisite example of E.E. work commenced by Prior Melsanby during the episcopate of Bishop Poore in 1242 to take the place of the original Norm. apse. It forms an E. transept, and an altar once stood beneath each of the nine lancets with which the E. wall is pierced. The windows are beautiful and the vaulting most delicately done. Its architect was Richard de Farnham, whose master mason (as an inscription relates) was Thomas Moises; the large rose window above the lancets was, however, restored by Wyatt. Behind

the Neville screen is the base of St. Cuthbert's shrine. The grave was opened in 1827 and some vestments supposed to be his were removed to the Library. At the W. end of the nave and projecting from it like a porch is the famous Galilee Chapel, built by Bishop Pudsey in 1175. The appellation "Galilee" to these W. extensions is common, but difficult to explain. It is generally supposed that they were regarded as terminal stations in processions, as the last manifestation of the risen Lord took place in Galilee. But this is not a porch but a Lady Chapel. It was placed in this position, it is popularly believed, because no woman was allowed to enter a church dedicated to St. Cuthbert. But it is more probable that some structural impediment prevented the erection of a chapel at the E. end. It is a building of greater breadth than length and is divided by a forest of graceful shafts into five aisles. The details are Norm., but the same Gothic feeling is displayed here as in the cathedral. It contains the tomb of the Venerable Bede. The cloister garth and the remnants of the domestic buildings of the monastery lie to the S. of the nave. They were erected by Bishop Skirlaw at the beginning of the 15th cent., and consist of a refectory on the S. with an early Norm. crypt; a dormitory with an E.E. undercroft; a polygonal kitchen further S.; and the deanery, once the prior's lodging, with a smaller but similar cellar and a finely panelled chamber, at the S.E. corner. The refectory was restored at the Restoration; and the chapter house, on the E., a Norman chamber of great beauty, built by Bishop Rufus (1133–1140), which was ruthlessly destroyed by Wyatt in 1799, has lately been rebuilt on its original lines as a memorial to Bishop Lightfoot. The figures which support the vault are worthy of notice. Adjoining the chapter house is

the monks' parlour. The dormitory and refectory are now used as libraries and contain some interesting relics and valuable MSS., the most remarkable of which are the Lindisfarne Gospels, brought by the monks from Holy Island and accidentally dropped by them during their hurried flight in the waves; a MS. of the 7th cent. once belonging to the Venerable Bede; and the Bede Roll (1456 and 1468) containing a list of religious houses whose prayers were solicited. Here too are preserved the vestments taken out of the reputed grave of Cuthbert in 1827, a fine treasure-chest, the rings of some of the Norman bishops, and a number of Roman altars and Saxon crosses. To the S. of the cloister garth is the abbey court, which is entered through the great gateway on the E. and has on the W. the abbot's kitchen. Surmounting the gateway is St. Helen's Chapel and grouped round the court were the infirmary, the guest-hall, and a number of domestic offices. The completeness with which "the Abbey" preserves its domestic arrangements is one of its special features. In the cathedral yard, near the N. entrance, is a quaint effigy known as "Hobb of Pelaw." It is supposed to represent an acrobat who, in the time of Prior Melsanby (*c.* 1232), fell from a tight-rope stretched from tower to tower and was killed. Melsanby is said to have subsequently lost the bishopric through his having allowed the performance. Amongst distinguished bishops of Durham have been Cardinal Langley, Cosin, Butler, and Lightfoot. Wolsey, though he occupied the See, cannot be said to have occupied the throne, for he never put his foot down in the diocese. On the N. side of the Palace Green stands the castle, once the residence of the prince bishops, but since 1831 the home of the university. Though greatly modernized it retains sufficient of its ancient features to be an excellent

example of the development of domestic comfort in the Middle Ages. It was first built by Bishop Walcher by order of the Conqueror in 1072, when every man's house was his castle. Adjoining Walcher's keep Bishop Pudsey erected a hall, and the hall not being magnificent enough for Bishop Hatfield, he built another. Bishop Tunstall added a gallery and a chapel; and the castle became a palace. The buildings are ranged round a court, which is entered through a Norm. gateway carrying a later superstructure, added by Prior Castell (1494–1519). At the N.E. corner is the keep, an octagonal structure of some 60 feet in diameter standing on a mound 40 feet high. It was rebuilt by the university in 1840 on its original foundations. On the N. is Bishop Pudsey's hall, fronted by Tunstall's gallery (1530–1558), and on the W. is Bishop Hatfield's great hall. Tunstall's gallery leads to his chapel, which contains some interesting woodwork, and to the "black staircase" built by Bishop Cosin in 1665. At the S.W. corner of the enclosure is the Norm. kitchen tower. On the W. of the Palace Green are the Exchequer, Bishop Cosin's library, and the lecture-rooms of the university. On the Green too is the Museum.

Some remnants of the ancient city walls still exist behind the South Bailey, overlooking the river. In the square on the E. are the churches of St. Mary le Bow and St. Mary the Less, both of Norm. origin. The former was rebuilt in 1685 and the latter has been much restored, though it retains some Elizabethan woodwork and other relics. A descent can be made from the Bailey to the Prebend's Bridge, dating from 1772, from which a beautiful view of the river and of the cathedral can be obtained. The city lies chiefly behind the promontory on the N., and was once defended on that side by a fosse cut across the neck of land, but it now

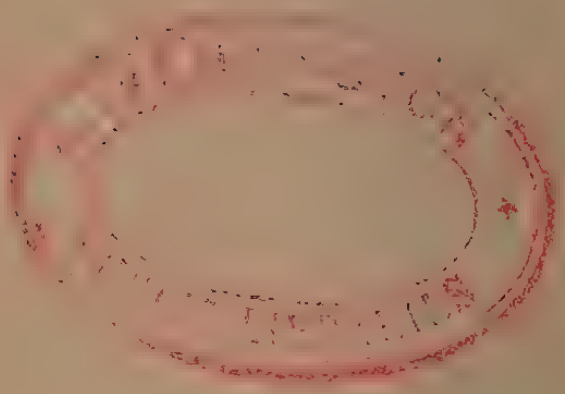
follows the curvature of the isthmus and straggles out into the district of Gilesgate. By means of the Framwellgate and Elvet bridges it establishes communication with its transpontine suburbs. The Elvet bridge is a very picturesque structure first erected in 1160. In the market-place in the centre of the city is the Guild Hall, rebuilt in 1850, and an equestrian statue of Lord Londonderry by Monti. St. Giles' Church in Gilesgate retains its Norm. nave and contains a statue of John Heath (1590). To the N. is the ruined church of St. Mary Magdalene, dating from 1439, but only its walls and a window now remain. St. Oswald's in Elvet, of which J. B. Dykes, the composer, was once incumbent, is a fine Perp. building with a good roof and some ancient stall work. The university Observatory (1841) crowning a hill on the S.W. commands some extensive prospects.

ELY

Pop. 7,690. *Distance from London* 71 *m.*

Ely borrows nothing from its surroundings except by way of contrast. It rises from the flat and featureless fens like a fairy vision. As viewed from the river it has all the appearance of a fantasy. Yet Ely is, after all, the creation of the fens, for it was the solitude and security they afforded which led to the foundation of the monastery round which the city gathered. It was purely a monastic town, and something of the monastic atmosphere clings to it still. The monastery owed its origin to St. Etheldreda (the St. Audrey of popular legend), who, wearying of her position as Queen of Northumbria, retired to the island which she had received from her

ELY FROM THE RIVER OUSE



first husband, an ealdorman of the district. There, with the help of Wilfrid of York, she founded a religious house for monks and nuns, and ruled over the community as abbess. She died in 679 and was buried in the church she had erected. In 870 the isle was ravaged by the Danes, who destroyed the monastery and dispersed its inmates. Etheldreda's work, however, did not perish, for King Edgar subsequently, at the instigation of Dunstan, re-established the house under Benedictine rule. Canute frequently visited the monastery, and it was in the Isle of Ely that the Aethling Alfred was done to death. At the Norman conquest the abbey incurred the displeasure of the Conqueror by identifying itself with Hereward's forlorn hope. When the English cause was finally lost the abbey, to the disgust of the "die-hards," surrendered to William in 1071. Twelve years later Abbot Simeon began the present minster. In 1109 Ely was created a bishopric. Political partisanship, however, again jeopardized the prosperity of the abbey. The bishops espoused the cause of the Empress Maud, and Stephen, in revenge, heavily fined the monastery for its opposition. At the Reformation the abbey was dissolved and a dean and chapter instituted. In the Civil War the Puritans ransacked the cathedral, but besides demolishing the cloisters and destroying the glass they inflicted comparatively little damage. It is said that Cromwell had a soft corner in his heart for Ely on account of his associations with the district.

The cathedral with its monastic surroundings stands on the S.E. side of the city. It is cruciform in plan, but is in other respects remarkable for its singularity. It has a W. tower with a huge Galilee porch and one projecting transept, and an octagon crowned with a lantern surmounts the central crossing. Its external aspect is at

first sight rather bewildering. It is only when this sense of strangeness has passed away that the real beauty of the building become revealed. The spectator's perplexity is caused chiefly by the peculiar appearance of the W. end, but a cursory examination will show that the irregularity is due to the loss of the N. transept, which was intended to complete the façade. The unusual character of the great W. tower, rising to 215 feet, enhances the astonishment with which the spectator regards the W. front. The tower is a massive and composite structure. It has a Norm. base and an E.E. superstage crowned by a late Dec. octagon with outstanding corner turrets. The façade, with its huge porch, its massive and lofty tower, and its single flanking transept on the S., is so exceptional that it is not easy to believe that it belongs to a church. But eccentric though the arrangement is, its effect is extremely impressive and would have been still more striking if the N. transept and turrets were still standing. The history of the cathedral is the usual story of the transformation of a Norm. minster by later hands. Abbot Simeon's work, which began with the central transepts, was continued by Abbot Richard (1100–1107), who completed the choir. The nave and base of the W. tower were not finished until the time of Bishop Riddell (1174–1189). Between 1184 and 1190 the upper stages of the tower, which are E.E., were erected. Bishop Eustace (1198–1215) built the great W. Galilee porch in the same style. In 1382 the tower was completed by the addition of the octagonal lantern which it bears. Before, however, the tower received its finishing touches, the remodelling of the church had been taken in hand. In 1235 Bishop Northwold (1229–1254) removed the E. apse and enlarged the short Norm. choir

by the formation of a presbytery. In 1322 the central tower which the cathedral originally possessed fell "with such noise and violence as to make the city tremble." This catastrophe, however, proved a blessing in disguise, for it afforded scope for the genius of Alan de Walsingham, the sub-prior, to display itself. Walsingham's fine taste and daring originality had already exhibited itself in the construction of the gorgeous Lady Chapel which he had commenced before the fall of the tower but did not finish till 1349. During the episcopate of Bishop Hotham (1316–1337) Walsingham erected the central octagon, with its lantern, and reconstructed the choir. On Hotham's death the monks, as a tribute to his services, elected Walsingham to the vacant See, but the Pope refused to confirm the choice. The nave has a typical Norm. interior with a massive triforium of the same dimensions as the arcade below. The roof is modern and has been elaborately painted by two country squires of artistic tastes—Messrs. Le Strange and G. Parry. The tower transept has an aspidal chapel on its E. side, and the nave aisles have a double tier of windows. One of the charms of the cathedral is its surprises. To pass from the monotonous severity of the nave to the almost ethereal beauty of the octagon is like witnessing a transformation scene. The octagon is lighted by some fine Dec. windows and carries a wooden vault opening into the central lantern. The ingenuity of the design is as remarkable as the skill shown in its execution. It stretches across the full width of the cathedral, and is really a square with the corners lopped off. It is said to have suggested to Wren, who was a frequent visitor here when his uncle was bishop, the idea of the dome of St. Paul's. The same consummate artistry is displayed in the three W. bays of the choir. "Lovelier detail,"

Freeman declared, "was never wrought by the hand of man." Further east, Walsingham's Dec. work gives place to the E.E. masonry of the presbytery and retro-choir. The stalls have been reconstructed but retain a good deal of their 14th cent. carving. No throne is provided for the bishop, for he occupies the abbot's seat at the S. entrance to the choir. The screen and reredos are modern. Some fine ancient screen-work is still to be found in the retro-choir, where rich stone tracery and tabernacle work form the entrances to the chantries of Bishops Alcock (1488) and West (1534). The former has an elaborate fan vault. The monuments in the presbytery are interesting. Amongst the tombs on the N. are the remnants of the shrine of St. Etheldreda, which is said to have added the word "tawdry" to the English language. Pilgrims' ribbons and laces, and cheap finery used to be blessed and distributed there. A notable monument on the S. is that of Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, a generous patron of letters, of whose execution by Edward IV Fuller remarks, "The axe did at one blow cut off more learning than was left in the heads of all the surviving nobility." Walsingham is said to have been buried in front of the choir. There is the matrix of a brass still in that position, but it appears to mark the tomb of a mitred abbot. A sufficient memorial of "the flower of craftsmen" is his work in the cathedral. Amongst the many peculiarities of Ely is the situation of the Lady Chapel. It stands at the N.E. angle of the N. transept and is a rectangular chamber of exquisite workmanship, adorned with some beautiful arcading. The cloister garth and the conventual buildings were ranged on the S. side of the nave, but few vestiges of them now remain. The prior's doorway near the S. transept opened into the cloisters, and near it are some E.E.

arches. E. of these are the piers of the infirmary, which, as usual, incorporated a chapel. The chapter house and dormitory have disappeared, but some portions of the inner wall of the refectory survive in the dean's garden. The deanery itself was once the monastic guest-house and formed one side of a court, on the S. of which was the prior's lodging. Adjoining the latter, and still happily surviving, is Prior Crauden's (1321–1341) chapel, a beautiful building with a vaulted basement, erected by Walsingham. One or two of the prebendal houses have similar undercrofts. S.W. of the cathedral is the palace, a picturesque but rather rambling building forming three sides of a quadrangle, with a long W. wing. This was not the earliest home of the Bishops of Ely, for Bishop Nigel (1133–1154) erected a castle, but its site has not been identified. Bishop Northwold, too, erected a residence of some sort, but that has likewise disappeared. With the exception of some Norm. masonry in the stables, which may be Northwold's work, the oldest portions of the present palace are the two tower-like projections which form the E. and W. sides of the courtyard. These were built by Bishop Alcock (1486–1500). The long W. gallery was an addition by Bishop Goodrich (1534–1554), and the palace was brought into its present shape by Bishop Keene (1771–1781). A gateway once linked the palace on to the N.W. transept of the cathedral, but this was demolished during Bishop Keene's reconstructions. At the W. side of the close is the great gateway of the monastery—the Ely Porta—a plain, rectangular structure with square turrets at the corners, begun by Prior Buckton in 1396 and completed by Prior Walpole. The chamber above is used as the schoolroom of the Grammar School founded by Henry VIII. W. of the palace is St. Mary's Church, built by Bishop Eustace (1198–1215).

It has an E.E. arcade, but the N. and S. doorways are Trans. Norm. and the windows are Perp. The vicarage, a timbered house, adjoining the churchyard is traditionally said to have been once occupied by Cromwell, whose home was at Stuntney. The abbey grange, now demolished, stood W. of the church, and beyond its site are the scanty remains of St. John's Hospital; another hospital, St. Mary's, also once existed in the city, but its site is unknown. The two institutions were combined by Bishop Northwold in 1240.

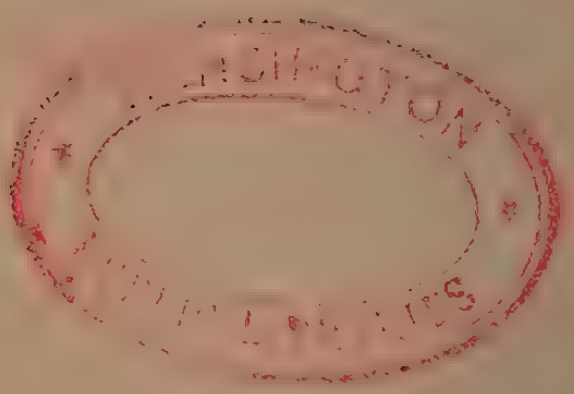
There is nothing very interesting in the city itself, which rambles round the close rather aimlessly, but it has one or two picturesque nooks and corners. The market-place lies to the N.E. of the cathedral, and in its centre is the Corn Exchange. The Shire Hall is in Lynn Road. The S. portion of the close is laid out as a park, and within this enclosure is a mound, Cherry Hill. Its origin is uncertain, but it forms an excellent platform from which to view the cathedral and its surroundings. The fens have now been drained, but in their unreclaimed state they were a monotonous expanse of swamp chequered with patches of scrub and sheets of water. "Yet," says Kingsley, "though dyked and drained, tilled and fenced, these great fens have a beauty of their own—a beauty as of the sea, of boundless freedom and expanse."

EXETER

Pop. 59,608. *Distance from London* 194 *m.*

EXETER has many just claims to the title of "Queen of the West." Its venerable associations would alone justify its pre-eminence, but its historic interest is

EXETER FROM THE CANAL



equalled by the beauty of its surroundings. Its storied streets slope down to the river, which just beyond it broadens out into a sparkling estuary. Its situation is the clue to its history, for the Exe proved both a barrier and a waterway as occasion served. The Britons had a settlement of some sort here, which the Romans transformed into a military station. This availed as their outpost in the West, and they called it "Isca Damnonia," from the tribesmen whom they had expelled. On the withdrawal of the legions it was again occupied by the dispossessed British, and it became the capital of a principality which long managed to stem the tide of Saxon expansion westwards. The Saxons seem to have made no formal attempt to capture the town until the time of Athelstan, but contented themselves with a process of peaceful penetration. When Athelstan advanced in force to occupy the place in 926 he found it largely inhabited by Englishmen. He purged the town of its British elements, and fortified it against their return by surrounding it with a stone wall, which the dismantled Roman fortifications, no doubt, enabled him to erect without difficulty. These defences were likewise intended to protect the town from the ravages of the Danes, who infested the district, and they were incidentally the cause of Exeter's becoming a cathedral city. It was for the sake of the security which these walls afforded that the Devonshire bishopric was in 1050 removed here from Crediton, where it had been established for more than a century. After the fall of Harold at Hastings, his mother, Gytha, found for a while an asylum at Exeter, though she had again to seek safety in flight when ten years later the city fell into the hands of the Conqueror. With the advent of the Normans the castle, which crowns the rising ground up which the

city climbs, comes into prominence. Henceforward the political history of the city is bound up with the story of its fortress. In 1137 Stephen marched on Exeter, and after a siege of three months wrested the stronghold from Matilda's supporter, Baldwin de Redvers. In the Wars of the Roses the city was Lancastrian, and in 1469 it successfully withstood the assault of the local Yorkist leader, Sir William Courtney of Powderham. In the following year, however, the citizens opened the gates to Edward IV, who had advanced on the city in the hope of capturing the Earl of Warwick. In 1483 there was again a display of Lancastrian feeling in the support which the city gave to the abortive rising of the Marquis of Dorset against Richard III, on account of which Sir Thomas St. Ledger lost his head. When Henry VII came to the throne the city exhibited its loyalty by the successful resistance it offered to Perkin Warbeck, and it was at Exeter that the King extended his clemency to the discomfited rebels after the capture of their leader. In 1549 an assault was made on the city by the supporters of the old religion in the Western Counties Rebellion. In 1591 Queen Elizabeth bestowed upon the city its motto "Semper fidelis," in recognition of the efforts its citizens had made to repel the threatened descent of the Armada. The city was deeply involved in the quarrel between Charles I and his Parliament, and suffered the miseries of more than one siege. The Parliamentarians were the first to seize the city, but it was wrested from them in 1645 after an eight months' investment by Prince Maurice. For six months it became the Royalist head-quarters in the West, and then succumbed to an assault by Fairfax. Ten years later the city witnessed the last forlorn hope of the Royalists, for Penruddock was executed here for his share in the Cornish Rising. This

proved to be the last political event in which the city was implicated, though it gave a formal welcome to William of Orange after his landing in Tor Bay in 1688, and a Te Deum was sung in the cathedral as a thanksgiving for the "bloodless revolution" which his arrival inaugurated. Meanwhile, during this onward march of events, the city had gradually been growing in size, importance, and prosperity. Its first charter had been obtained in the reign of Henry I, and in the Middle Ages it had become a chief centre of the woollen trade, though its development was for a while arrested by a severe visitation of the Black Death in 1349. In the reign of Henry VIII the trade of the city received an immense impetus from the construction of a ship-canal. This notable achievement once more converted Exeter into a port, which it had ceased to be since the erection of the Countess weir above Topsham in 1284. The manufacture of woollen wear greatly developed by the facilities for export which the traders now enjoyed. Exeter serges became renowned and the merchandise of the city was said to "go out by fleets" to distant parts of the world. The canal is still in use, but the trade of the port no longer rouses the envy of commercial cities which Exeter once rivalled.

Though the main thoroughfare still runs E. and W. along the line of the Ancient Roman road it is not the Roman Isca, but the mediaeval Exeter, which the present aspect of the city recalls. Foremost amongst its mediaeval antiquities are the remains of its castle. The ruins, which are very scanty and consist almost entirely of earthworks, stand at the N. side of the city on a knoll of red igneous rock from which the fortress derived its name, Rougemont. Shakespeare makes a strained allusion to its title when he represents Richard III in his alarm as

confusing it with Richmond. The most considerable portions of the ruins are the remnants of the gateway which guarded the entrance to the castle yard. The castle mound survives, but it is within the grounds of a private residence. The fortress was contained just within the circuit of the city walls, and at the N.E. corner of the castle yard may be seen the embankment which formed the foundation of the outer enveloping wall. Probably the earthwork is of Roman origin, and was utilized by the Normans when they constructed their defences. As early as the reign of Henry IV the castle must have been abandoned for military purposes, for John Holland, Duke of Devon, built within its court a mansion, and in the reign of Charles I the "gaping chinks" in its defences were said to presage its speedy downfall. The mansion like the castle has now disappeared. One side of the area is occupied by the assize courts, in front of which stands a statue of Earl Fortescue (*d.* 1861). The ground beyond the castle walls has been laid out as a public promenade, where two other Exeter worthies—Sir T. Acland (*d.* 1871) and Mr. Dinham—are commemorated by statues. The castle only claims first notice historically, for it seems probable that it occupies the site of Athelstan's burgh. Of far greater interest is the cathedral, in the centre of the city. It is a remarkable building in every way. Though it has not the soaring altitude or imposing dimensions of others, it is not inferior to any in beauty of conception and excellence of craftsmanship. Its richness of detail compensates for its lack of stateliness. The first Saxon bishop, when he removed his throne from Crediton, fixed it in a then existing monastery which is supposed to have stood on the site of the present Lady Chapel. His Norman successor, Warelwast (1110), commenced

a much larger church, and it was finished by Bishop Marshall (1194–1206). Of this structure the existing towers are apparently the only remains. It seems likely, however, that the present cathedral was not so much an entirely new building as a piecemeal transformation of the Norman edifice. In any case, the credit of the present fabric is due almost entirely to Bishop Quivil (1280–1291), who, although he only commenced the remodelling by turning the towers into transepts and by completing the Lady Chapel, yet seems to have left behind him plans for the reconstruction of the entire church. To this fact and to the loyalty of his successors to his designs may be attributed the uniformity of the church and the somewhat early character of the details. Exeter is peculiarly fortunate in having had a succession of bishops who recognized how immensely a great building gains in impressiveness when pervaded by one dominant idea. The architectural history of the fabric can only be briefly summarized. The Lady Chapel was commenced by Bishop Bronescombe (1258–1289) and finished by Quivil. Bishop Bytton (1292–1307) contributed the three W. bays of the choir, and the others were added by Bishop Stapeldon (1307–1327). Bishop Grandison (1327–1369) erected the nave, and the W. front was probably the work of Bishop Brantyngham (1369–1394). Externally the cathedral does not show to advantage. It is rather wanting in nobility, and it is closely enveloped with buildings, though Southey thought that an advantage, for he declared that the cathedral was "best seen when it was half-seen." All feeling of disappointment vanishes, however, on passing within. The interior is one of the most beautiful examples of Geom. Dec. in England, and the details are admirably executed. The unbroken sweep of the vault, though low, is very

fine. The chief artistic defect is the substitution of panelling in the last four bays of the choir instead of the open triforium. The E. window is Perp. and was inserted by Brantyngham in 1390 for the better display of the glass, much of which it still happily preserves. The sedilia and choir-screen were erected by Stapeldon, but the latter has been somewhat altered in recent times. The organ above it dates in part from 1665. With the exception of the very beautiful throne, the gift of Bishop Grandison, which owed its preservation during the Puritan rule to its timely removal, the stall work is modern, though the ancient misericords have been retained. A minstrels' gallery adorned with figures of angelic musicians occurs in the triforium of the N. arcade, and in the N. transept is a curious clock, similar to the one at Wells, dating from 1317. The tower which forms this transept contains "Peter," the second largest bell in England, said to have been brought here from Llandaff by Bishop Courtenay. It was cracked in 1611 "from a too violent ringing on commemoration of the Gunpowder Plot." The font in the nave was first used for the baptism of Charles I's daughter, born at Exeter in 1644. Besides the Lady Chapel the cathedral contains a number of chantries, and beneath St. James's Chapel, on the S. side of the choir, a small Norm. crypt has recently been discovered. The chapter house, now transformed into a library, adjoins the S. transept. The lower portion is E.E., but the upper portion dates from the time of Bishops Neville and Booth (1428–1478). The cloisters were almost entirely demolished by the Puritan soldiery. The close, which was once walled, contains a statue of Richard Hooker. At the E. end of the cathedral is the palace, which, in spite of modern adaptations, retains some of its ancient features, notably

a fine Perp. window in the library and a mantelpiece inserted by Bishop Courtenay (1486) in the hall. In the grounds are some fragments of the old city walls.

Though the city has in recent times stretched considerably beyond its ancient boundaries it still retains some indications of its Roman formation. The long main thoroughfare, which, under various names, runs S.W. across the hill and slopes down to the river, is cut at right angles in the centre in the usual Roman fashion by two other streets. The mediaeval walls formed a rough parallelogram round the city, with the castle at its N. corner, and likewise descended to the Exe. They extended as far as Bartholomew Street on the N.W., and constituted the outer boundary of the close on the S.E. The few traces of them that remain are to be found chiefly in the vicinity of the castle. Leland described the Exeter of his day as having "many faire streets," but the older portions of the city strike the modern visitor as inconveniently narrow. High Street, however, atones for its straitness by its picturesqueness. The city retains many examples of ancient domestic architecture. Its choicest possession is the Guildhall, built in 1330, with a projecting portico added in 1588. The hall is a handsomely panelled chamber, and adjoining it is the mayor's parlour, containing a collection of portraits and the sword and cap of maintenance bestowed upon the city by Edward IV and Henry VII. Mol's Coffee House (1596) has a panelled chamber. The old New Inn, now a showroom, dates from the 15th cent. and was once the cloth-market. It contains a room with an ornamental plaster ceiling and frieze. College Hall in South Street, built by Bishop Brantyngham as a hall for the vicars-choral, is a panelled room with a gallery containing a series of portraits of the Bishops of Exeter.

The college in connexion with it has been destroyed. Fisher's Hall in Fore Street was once the chapel of the guilds connected with the cloth trade. Nearly opposite the N.E. entrance of the cathedral is the former town residence of the abbots of Buckfast. The so-called "Chevalier's House," built *c.* 1610, is said to have one of the oldest plaster ceilings in the Kingdom. In Exe Island is a Tudor house protected with shingles. The quaintest portion of the city is the vicinity of St. Mary Steps, though it is not otherwise attractive.

Amongst the most important public institutions are the Albert College, Free Library, and Museum, which contains a picture gallery. The college is destined to become the Western University of the future. The hospital was founded as early as 1710 by Dame Clarke. Wynard's Hospital in Magdalen Street is an almshouse founded in 1436. The parish churches are very numerous, but as a rule small and possessed of few striking features. St. John's and St. Stephen's have crypts. St. Laurence's preserves its screen. St. Martin's dates from 1085 but was reconstructed in the 15th cent. St. Mary's Major was rebuilt in 1366, when a Roman pavement was found beneath the floor. St. Mary Arches has a Norm. arcade. St. Mary Steps, a curious little Perp. building with a stairway into the nave, has an antique clock in its tower. St. Olave's, a rather shapeless church, was once associated with Gytha, and was perhaps for that reason conferred by the Conqueror on Battle Abbey. St. David's is a fine modern edifice of a rather peculiar character. To St. Thomas's—a Perp. church across the river—a grim story is attached. From its tower its vicar (Walsh) was hanged, it is said in his vestments, for his participation in the popish rising of 1549. A habitation of Black Friars once stood in the district of Bedford's

Cross, and was converted into a mansion by Lord Russell at the dissolution; the site is now occupied by a row of houses. St. Michael's Priory in the Mint was founded by Gytha in 1054, but bestowed by the Conqueror on Battle Abbey. It is an interesting building, recently restored, with a Norm. crypt and a 15th cent. guest-hall.

Lord Chancellor King and Sir Thomas Bodley were natives of Exeter. Hooker was born at Heavitree, and Jackson the composer was organist at the cathedral. Amongst notable occupants of the See have been Miles Coverdale, Hall, Trelawny, Seth Ward, and the famous Henry Phillpots.

GLOUCESTER

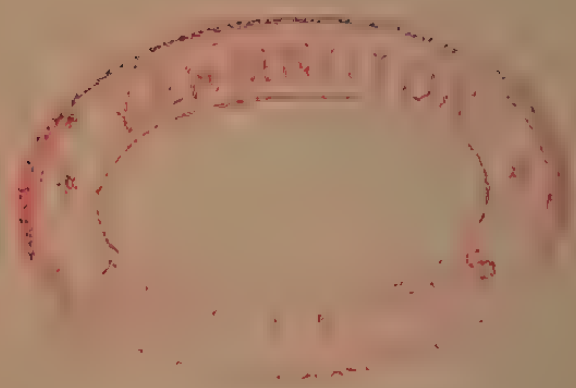
Pop. 51,330. *Distance from London* 114 *m.*

Gloucester, though set down in the valley of the Severn, is not unduly incommoded by its surroundings. The valley is so spacious that it looks like a plain. It is only the outlying scarp of the Cotswolds and the distant uplands of the Forest of Dean that suggest that it is a valley at all. The external aspect of the city is as misleading at its situation, for it conceals its antiquity by an envelope of suburban brickwork. But within the city its "crabbed age" is revealed. Its narrow streets are eloquent of a past, and of a past with a hint of departed greatness. The centre of political gravity which in early days oscillated between the E. and the W. has long since swung away from Gloucester. History is now made elsewhere, and its noble river is still to some extent an undeveloped waterway.

The importance of Gloucester goes back to Roman times, when the military station of Glevum occupied its site. The rectangular arrangement of its chief thoroughfares testifies to its Roman origin, and the foundations of its Roman walls still survive in the basements of some of its tenements. Under the rule of the Saxons it rose to further eminence, and Bede calls it "one of the noblest cities in the land." As such it invited the attention of the Danes, who ravaged and burnt it. But it rose superior to its misfortunes, and the Norman kings, like their Saxon predecessors, evinced some partiality for it. In the chapter house of its monastery the scribes of the stark Conqueror compiled the famous "Domesday" survey, and in the reign of Rufus "anything that happened at all contrived to happen at Gloucester." Here Henry I partook of the surfeit of lampreys which cost him his life. Here Henry III, "who loved the city better than London," was crowned, and here too the unhappy Edward II, who was done to death at the neighbouring stronghold of Berkeley, was brought for burial. Councils and parliaments were held within the city walls, and the Statutes of Gloucester have identified its name with one important legislative landmark. In the great Civil War the citizens, true to their parliamentary traditions, frustrated the prolonged efforts of the Royalists to capture the city; but the triumph of their cause brought the political prestige of the city to an end.

The ecclesiastical history of Gloucester is as chequered as its civil record. Important though the city was, it did not achieve episcopal dignity until the Reformation. Its early traditions were monastic. In 689 Osric, the nephew of Ethelred, founded a monastery for monks and nuns at Gloucester, which, however, owing perhaps to its mixed character, proved a failure. Beornwulph

GLOUCESTER CATHEDRAL FROM THE RIVER SEVERN



reconstituted it as a church for secular canons, whose want of discipline provoked Canute to expel them and replace them by Benedictines. These again proved a disappointment, and a fire terminated their tenancy. The monastery was again reorganized, but it did not flourish until the advent of Abbot Serlo in 1072, who commenced the erection of the present minster, which was consecrated in 1100. It was whilst the church was building that there occurred at Gloucester that strangest of all archiepiscopal elections when the Red King forced the reluctant hands of Anselm. The new abbot's reign did not inaugurate an era of unclouded prosperity. Misfortunes still attended the monastery. It was constantly ravaged by fire, and so extensive had been the repairs that in 1239 the fabric had to be rededicated. As at Canterbury it was a tragedy which eventually brought good luck to the house. The barbarous murder of Edward II in 1327 brought about a great revulsion of popular feeling. The body of the dead king, which had been refused interment at Bristol, was received at Gloucester, and this act of charity proved the turning point in the fortunes of the monastery. The news of the King's death was no sooner circulated than all England hastened to build his sepulchre, and with the offerings which were poured upon his tomb Abbot Thokey was enabled to begin overlaying the Norm. choir with "the veil of stone" which is its peculiar distinction. This structural achievement commenced a new architectural epoch in England, for in the course of the transformation the Perp. style was evolved, which was afterwards universally adopted. At the Reformation, as a compensation for the dissolution of the monastery, Gloucester was raised to a bishopric and the abbey church became the cathedral. In 1555, during the

reaction under Mary, Hooper, who four years previously had reluctantly accepted the See, was condemned for heresy and was burnt in public before the W. gate of the close. A statue to his memory has been erected on the site of his martyrdom. The present cathedral is, with the exception of the large E. Lady Chapel, substantially Abbot Serlo's Norm. fabric. It is a cruciform building with a central tower and a semicircular E. apse. Though its framework and plan are Serlo's, the alterations in detail are so numerous as to change completely the character of a large part of the church. Externally the chief innovations are the Perp. W. front and S. porch, built by Abbot Morwent (1420–1437), and the lofty and elaborately panelled central tower, erected by Abbot Seabrooke (1450–1457), which retains its pre-Reformation bells. The S. transept, in spite of its remodelling, still exhibits its Norm. arcading and turrets. Perhaps the most striking characteristic of the exterior is its elegance. The interior is remarkable for the contrast presented between the bald severity of the nave and the extreme richness of the choir; but bare though the nave is, nowhere does Norm. architecture exhibit itself to greater advantage than in this long, sombre corridor with its lofty and massive arcades and its diminutive triforium. But even here later builders have impressed their ideas on the fabric. The old wooden roof has been replaced by E.E. vaulting (1242). The Dec. work of Abbot Thokey appears in the S. aisle; Perp. windows have been inserted, and Abbot Morwent's reconstruction of the W. end included the remodelling of the two W. bays in the fashion of the period. The choir with its magnificent E. window and its elaborate vault is, however, the crowning glory of the building. Abbot Thokey (1306–1329) commenced the transformation

by refashioning the S. transept, which is Dec., and his work was continued by Abbot Wygmore (1329–1337) and his successors. The beautiful lierne vault was the contribution of Abbot Staunton (1337–1351), and he and Abbot Horton (1351–1377) are chiefly responsible for recasing the walls. To Horton likewise is due the insertion of the cathedral's *chef-d'œuvre*, the stupendous E. window, which is said to be the finest in Christendom. Across the framework runs a whispering gallery. The subject of the glazing is the coronation of the Virgin, and the window is supposed to be a memorial of the victory at Crécy, as the shields of arms incidentally introduced are those of nobles who took part in the French campaign. The clerestory lights also preserve much of their original glass. The stall work is contemporaneous with the remodelling of the choir, but the ancient screen work has been destroyed. The screen now forming the entrance to the choir was erected in 1823, though the organ it supports dates in part from the time of Charles II. There are projecting chapels at the E. of the transepts and in the choir apse, and some restored chantries elsewhere. The monuments are numerous but the one which merits chief attention is the elaborate shrine of Edward II near the altar. The features of the effigy are thought to have been reproduced from a death-mask. In the presbytery is the oak figure of Robert Curthose. At the entrance of the N. choir aisle is a desk, probably used by the sacrist who directed the movements of the pilgrims. Close beside the royal sepulchre is the tomb in which Abbot Parker (1515–1539) is said to have enclosed the remains of Osric the founder of the abbey. The ancient tiling in the presbytery and elsewhere is worthy of note. The Lady Chapel, which is one of the largest in England, stands behind the

choir and is connected with it by a vestibule. It was the work of Abbots Hanley and Farley at the end of the 15th cent., and is a magnificent structure covered by a fine lierne vault; but its windows are so large that it seems all glass and ceiling. Beneath the choir is an early Norm. crypt dating from before 1085. It has a central apse and ambulatory with five radiating chapels. The cloisters are on the N. side of the nave, and exhibit some fine fan vaulting. The Perp. work here has also been superimposed on the original Norm. masonry. The reconstruction was begun by Abbot Horton and was continued and completed by his successors, Abbots Boyfield (1377–1381) and Froucester (1381–1412). In the S. walk are the recessed studies of the monks, and in the N. path are the lavatories. The refectory, which adjoined the N. wall, was destroyed by a fire in 1540. The chapter house is entered from the E. path. It is a rectangular chamber chiefly of Norm. work, but has a Perp. E. end with a vaulted roof. The monks' parlour stands between the chapter house and the N. transept, and carries above it a Perp. library. The dormitory, like the refectory, has disappeared, but there are some remains of the infirmary and its cloisters on the N. of the cloister garth. The wall which surrounds the close retains some of its gateways. St. Mary's Gate on the W. is a fine 13th cent. structure, with some peculiarities. The gateway leading to the Millers' Green is a century later. The S. gate, built by Edward I, exists only in fragments, but the Westgate Street gate still stands. The Bishop's palace is modern, but the deanery, once the Abbot's residence, is a very interesting building with Norm. piers and embodies work of several periods. It is claimed that it is the oldest inhabited house in England. In addition to the Benedictine monastery

Gloucester possessed in the Middle Ages a house of Austin Canons, who in the 12th cent. were placed in charge of the minster founded by Aethelfleda in 909 for the reception of the body of the Northumbrian king, Oswald. The priory was suppressed in 1536 and no trace of it now survives. Near the docks, however, are the barn and gateway of Llanthony Priory, a cell of the Augustinian abbey in Monmouthshire, founded by Milo, Earl of Hereford, in 1136. The conventual church was demolished in the last century to facilitate the construction of the ship canal. Three orders of friars were represented in Gloucester: the Black Friars, founded in 1239; the Grey Friars, who had established themselves eight years earlier; and the White Friars, who did not come till 1268. The Carmelite habitation has disappeared, but there are some remains of the Franciscan house near the Church of St. Mary-de-Crypt, and the Dominicans' dormitory and refectory survive near Southgate Street. A few mediaeval charitable institutions have outlived the storms of the Reformation in an altered form. The most interesting of these is the hospital for the poor in Lower Westgate Street, which was bestowed upon the city by Queen Elizabeth in 1564. Originally it was founded in the reign of Henry II by William Myparty as a shelter for the work-people who built the bridge, and eventually it became a priory which undertook both the repair of the bridge and the maintenance of the sick. The old leper hospitals of St. Margaret and St. Mary Magdalene also continue as charitable agencies. Another institution of a different kind which has undergone a metamorphosis in keeping with its traditions is the New Inn in Northgate Street, a quaint timber-framed building ranged round a court displaying a carved angle post. It was erected in 1450

by John Twyning, a monk of the abbey, as a guest-house for pilgrims.

Of the ancient churches of Gloucester the most noteworthy are St. Mary de Lode, once the mother church of the city, which stands on the site of a Roman temple. It has a low, massive tower and an early chancel containing the effigy of a monk; St. Mary-de-Crypt, a cruciform building founded by Bishop Chichester of Exeter (1138–1155), but exhibiting some Dec. and Perp. features. It preserves its crypt and possesses some bench ends. St. Nicholas, another Norm. church, but altered in E.E. times, has a truncated spire, and a fine knocker on its door, and displays within some squints in its aisle walls. St. John Baptist's is a classical building with a 13th cent. tower.

Mediaeval Gloucester rose upon the ruins of the Roman city, and the main thoroughfares to-day are the old Roman streets. The mediaeval walls have completely disappeared, but their direction can be traced. They followed the line of the Roman fortifications, but extended as far as the river, where the west gate, which was standing in 1809, gave access to the city. A fragment of Roman masonry exists behind a house in Eastgate Street. The castle, of which no vestige now remains, formed the S. line of defence. The High Cross was demolished in 1750, and the old Tolstoy near it has since been removed. The destruction of the latter revealed the fact that it occupied the site of both the Church of All Saints and of the Roman Forum. Of the old city halls, Tanners' Hall in Hare Street is now the only relic, and that has been converted into cottages. The old Booth Hall in Westgate Street was rebuilt in 1606. Several queer old lanes and a number of interesting old houses, however, survive. Near St. Nicholas Church

is Bishop Hooper's house, and a Tudor house with a good fireplace and overmantel. In Westgate Street is another Tudor house with some internal panelling, and a house with a fine but much obscured façade. Robert Raikes' birthplace—a half-timbered dwelling—is in Southgate Street, and his first Sunday schoolhouse still exists in St. Catherine Street. The principal modern buildings are the Shire Hall in Westgate Street, a classical building erected by Smirke in 1816, the Guild Hall, and the Corn Exchange.

Gloucester has always been a place of considerable trade, and it has been an inland port for centuries. Its shipping facilities were much improved in 1827 by the construction of the Gloucester Canal and the provision of dock accommodation. As these, however, were still not sufficient, a new dock was constructed in 1874 at Sharpness, seventeen miles down the river. Besides being a place of business Gloucester has some claims to be regarded as a spa, for it possesses a saline chalybeate spring discovered in 1814, and it adds to its attractions an extensive park, in which the pump-room is situated. Gloucester was the birthplace of George Whitefield, Robert Raikes, Taylor the water-poet, Wheatstone the electrician, and Archbishop Moore.

HEREFORD

Pop. 23,324. *Distance from London* 144 *m.*

Few cities possess a more picturesque environment than Hereford. Seated in the midst of a green and pleasant plain through which meanders "the murmuring Wye," and ringed round with leafy hills, it presents an

ideal picture of an English cathedral city. Hereford is, however, no "sleepy hollow" or "city of grey forgetfulness," but the centre of the brisk activity of a fertile countryside. For years it preserved itself inviolate from commercial exploitation, and its thoroughfares echoed only with the clamour of an occasional cattle fair. It had, however, an interlude of sudden industrial expansion. The war, which effected so many silent rural revolutions, brought to Hereford a Government ammunition factory; but this has happily not permanently deprived the city of its ancient charm. Its airy streets are as clean and incommoded as ever, and the beautiful landscape which surrounds it remains unspoilt. It is for the sake of the latter, no doubt, that visitors chiefly come to Hereford; but the city has substantial claims to be regarded as something more than an incidental feature in a tour of the Wye. It is a place of varied attractions and high antiquity. Its history goes a long way back, though it is not perhaps particularly illustrious. As the capital of the little Kingdom of the Magesaetas it was in Saxon times a burgh of sufficient importance to be defended by walls, which are said to have been erected at the instigation of Queen Aethelfleda, the "Lady of the Mercians." These fortifications did not, however, preserve it from destruction, for it was pillaged and burnt in 1055 by the combined forces of Earl Aelfgar and Gryffydd ap Llewelyn. The walls were promptly restored by Earl Harold before he set out to punish the offenders. It fell to the lot of the Normans to make Hereford something more than an armed camp. They discerned alike its military advantages and its possibilities of civic development. Fitz Osborn, to whose share it fell at the Conquest, not only built a stronghold here as a

base of operations against the Welsh, but also conferred upon the townsfolk who gathered beneath its walls certain rudimentary civic privileges, which formed the germ of its subsequent municipal evolution. The city as it grew in importance became involved in several political quarrels. Stephen, in his struggle for the crown, attacked the city and wrested it from the hands of the partisans of Matilda. John made it his lodging-place during his conflict with the barons. It was the failure of the city to retain Prince Edward as its captive that eventually led to the destruction of de Montfort's hopes of establishing popular government, and during the Civil War of that 17th century, after a prolonged siege, the city was captured by the Parliamentary forces and its castle demolished.

The history of the See is virtually coextensive with that of the city. In 679 Archbishop Theodore severed the Kingdom of the Magesaetas from the diocese of Lichfield and made it an independent bishopric. Putta of Rochester is said to have been the first to occupy the episcopal throne, and since his time its ecclesiastical traditions have remained almost unbroken. The secular character of its church preserved it from any drastic changes at the Reformation.

The city stands almost wholly on the N. bank of the Wye, but throws a suburb southwards across the stream. The irregularity of its arrangement is due in part to the fact that it originally gathered in front of the castle, which was placed with its back to the river, and in part to the semicircular line of fortifications thrown round it from this central fortress. Fragments of the walls which once enclosed it can still be seen in Mill Street, Wall Street, and Victoria Street, and the site of the six gates which spanned its chief exits have all been identi-

fied. But if the irregularity of the city abides, its congestion has departed. Its thoroughfares are, with one exception, roomy, and radiate from a fine central market-place. This spaciousness has unhappily been gained at the expense of its early picturesqueness. Modern improvements have made almost a clean sweep of its ancient dwellings. Even High Street, the one narrow thoroughfare, has lost the quaintness which once redeemed its straitness. Its timber houses have been replaced by modern shops. The ancient 15th cent. town hall, which once stood at the corner of Commercial Street, has likewise been sacrificed to the zeal for civic improvement; it was demolished in 1862. The only survival of the city's once abundant timbered edifices is the handsome black and white Butchers' Guild Hall (now a bank) at the corner of Widemarsh Street. The other public buildings are aggressively modern. The Shire and Town Halls are both in St. Owain's Street. The former was built by Smirke in 1817 and has a classical façade, and the latter is a recent Renaissance erection in terra-cotta, preserving, however, within it some antique panelling belonging to a house which formerly occupied the site. The castle, too, has vanished with the other memorials of Hereford's historic past. It is represented now only by its earthworks. Though Leland, on his visit to the city, saw it only in its decay, he was much impressed by the formidable character of its defences. "The walls of it," he says, "be high and strong, and full of great Towers." Its end was not inglorious. Indeed, the last chapter in its history was perhaps the most noteworthy in its annals. In spite of the "ruine" towards which it "tended" in Leland's day, it offered a very strenuous resistance to the onslaught of the Parliamentary troops under Col. Birch in 1645, and was

at last only taken by a stratagem. Its demolition was the penalty which its captors imposed upon it for the trouble it had given. Though the city fathers had no hand in its destruction, they have turned the circumstance to good account: its site has been transformed into a public promenade, in the centre of which rises a column to commemorate Nelson's visit to the city in 1805. Some pleasure gardens adjoin the castle grounds, and a suspension-bridge connects them with the opposite side of the river. In the fields beyond are the earthworks thrown up by the Roundheads when they invested the city.

The memorials of Hereford's ecclesiastical past are more numerous. Foremost amongst them stands the cathedral, which, like the city, grew up under the shelter of the castle. In origin, however, it goes back to Saxon times. The first stone church is said to have been erected by Milfrid the Mercian king in 825 to enclose the shrine in which his predecessor Offa some thirty years before had, in deference to outraged public opinion, interred the remains of his murdered victim Aethelbert. In 1030 Bishop Aethelstan replaced this by a larger structure, which a quarter of a century afterwards perished when Earl Aelfgar and his Welsh allies sacked the city. The nucleus of the present fabric was the work of Bishop Robert de Losinga in 1079 and of his successor Reynhelm, who consecrated what was completed in 1110. Little, however, seems to have been accomplished beyond the erection of the choir and transepts. The nave was not dedicated till the time of Bishop Robert de Bethune (1131–1148). The cathedral as it stands to-day, though not in the front rank, is yet a dignified and stately building. It is cruciform in plan, with a central tower and an outstanding Lady

Chapel at the E. The nave was originally two bays longer than it is at present, but they were destroyed in 1786 by the fall of a W. tower which the church once possessed. Its chief external features are the massive but shapely central tower, the imposing double-storied N. porch built by Bishop Booth in 1530, and the modern W. front, a scholarly substitute by J. O. Scott for Wyatt's unhappy effort to repair the havoc wrought by the catastrophe of 1786. The military sternness of the interior is relieved by the warm tints of the sandstone of which it is compacted. The nave, with its heavy cylindrical columns and plainly moulded arches, is a typical specimen of robust Norm. architecture. It was completed "with great expenses and solicitude" by Bishop de Bethune, but it carries a graceless clerestory designed by Wyatt to replace the one destroyed by the fall of the W. tower. The earliest portions of the fabric are the lower stages of the choir and the S. transept, which are all that remain of Bishop Losinga's church. The S. transept, which is ceiled with a later vault, is especially archaic in style. The N. transept, on the contrary, underwent a complete transformation in the 13th cent., and is one of the richest and most charming features in the building (*c.* 1260). Very considerable alterations had meanwhile been made at the E. end of the church. About 1196 a retro-choir had been formed by the erection of a low E. transept, which served as an entrance to the beautiful and richly decorated Lady Chapel which was subsequently added. Beneath the chapel is a vaulted undercroft; and on the S. side Bishop Audley (1492-1502) built an exquisite little Perp. chantry. In 1250 an E.E. clerestory was superimposed on the Norm. arcades and triforium of the choir, and after the accession of Bishop Orleton in 1316 the central tower was reared

on the existing Norm. piers and arches. Structurally the tower is a little peculiar, as its upper story is supported internally by a kind of stone "gridiron." An undesigned touch of originality is introduced into the choir by the appearance through the E. arch of the central pillar of the retro-choir. The throne and stalls are nearly all in their original state, and are vigorous and characteristic examples of 14th cent. woodwork. A curious chair, on which King Stephen is said to have once sat arrayed in royal apparel, is preserved in the sanctuary. The rather "too florid" choir-screen was designed by Sir G. Scott. The monuments are numerous, but two only are of unusual interest. One is the beautiful tomb of Bishop Aquablanca (1268) in the N. choir aisle; the other is the shrine of Bishop Cantelupe, erected by Bishop Swinfield (1283–1316) in the N. transept. The latter was once an object of much popular devotion, for Cantelupe, unlike Aquablanca who was held in much public odium, was canonized. He was, in fact, the last Englishman to receive that honour before the Reformation, but his shrine is now sadly despoiled. If, however, no longer regarded with veneration, it is worthy of inspection, for the bishop was also Grand Master of the Knights Templars, and portrayed upon his monument are representatives of his order. The cathedral, though of secular foundation, possesses two Perp. cloisters. One, which is entered from the S.E. transept, led originally to the quarters of the vicars-choral; the other, the bishop's cloister, leads from the nave to the palace and the library—the latter a modern building containing a remarkable collection of chained books and some valuable MSS. The 14th cent. chapter house, which stood between the two cloisters, and was entered from the bishop's path, was wrecked during the siege, and its

remains removed by Bishop Bisse (1713–1721). The palace stands on the S. side of the cathedral, overlooking the river, and has largely been built of old materials, but the deanery and canons' residences are all modern.

Hereford once possessed some other religious institutions. Foremost amongst these was the collegiate Church of St. Peter, founded for secular canons in 1084 by Walter de Lacy, which was subsequently merged into the earlier Benedictine priory of St. Guthlac and handed over to the Abbey of Gloucester. The present church of St. Peter is thus the sole surviving representative in the city of the "regular" ecclesiastical establishments, for it was the minster of the priory. It has, however, been almost completely denuded of its monastic associations. The tower, chancel, and N. wall of the nave are all that remain of the original building, though the monks' stalls with their misericords are preserved, and still witness to its earlier traditions. The parochial Church of All Saints in High Street has better withstood the "shock of time and change of circumstance" and presents to the visitor a very interesting interior, though it has likewise undergone reconstruction. In the sanctuary are some indications of the original Norm. fabric, and near the chancel arch the respond of an early arcade is exposed. Like St. Peter's this church also has been fortunate in the preservation of its woodwork. Some exceedingly fine canopied stalls are exhibited in the sanctuary, and in the presbytery are some of a plainer type which once belonged to the brethren of the Hospital of St. Antony at Vienne, which had a branch in the city with which the church was associated. The handsome panelled roofs likewise merit notice, and in the vestry is a remarkable library of chained books bequeathed to the church by William Brewster in 1715. Of the

three habitations of Friars which once existed in the city nearly all traces have disappeared. A few fragments survive of the domestic buildings of the Black Friars; but the best memorial of their labours is the beautifully designed preaching cross still standing amongst the ruins. These will be found in Widemarsh Street, behind the Coningsby Hospital, itself an interesting quadrangular building with a chapel, constructed out of the remains of the dismantled friary. It was founded by Sir T. Coningsby in 1614 as an asylum for "two of the most valuable, though generally the most neglected, characters in Society—the worn-out soldier and the superannuated faithful servant." The institution stands on a site once occupied by the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, which had itself superseded an earlier Preceptory of Knights Templars. The city abounds in charitable foundations, the most noteworthy of which is the Giles Hospital in St. Owain's Street, the traditions of which go back to 1290.

Hereford has not only been ravaged by fire and sword, but it has been visited by the pestilence. A pathetic memorial of the latter calamity is the White Cross which stands by the side of the Hay Pond about a mile from the city. The upper portion of the cross is modern, but its base is the remnant of Bishop Lewis Charlton's thankoffering for the disappearance of the plague in 1347. It is said to mark the spot to which the market was transferred during the prevalence of the epidemic.

The personal associations of Hereford, apart from its ecclesiastical celebrities, are chiefly artistic and theatrical. David Garrick was born here in 1717 at a house in Widemarsh Street, now the "Raven Inn," and was baptized at All Saints' Church. Mrs. Siddons and G. Kemble have also associations with the place.

David Cox, the landscape painter, lived for a while in a cottage just outside the city, and his son was educated here. Hereford may also claim the dubious honour of being the birthplace of Nell Gwynn in 1650, and a brass plate on the wall of the Bishop's garden in Gwynne's Street indicates the site of the now demolished house.

LLANDAFF

Pop. 1796. *Distance from London* 173 *m.*

LLANDAFF, though long outside the boundaries of Cardiff, is virtually a residential suburb of the great Welsh commercial metropolis; but its proximity does not prevent its preserving its predominantly ecclesiastical character. It forms a delightful retreat from the turmoil of its busy and enterprising neighbour. The visitor has only to cross a few fields to reach its seclusion. At the beginning of the 19th cent. it was described as "a miserable village of mean cottages," and though now transformed into a place of genteel residence, it still exhibits something of its former rural simplicity. Llandaff originated in the 6th cent. as one of those primitive and patriarchial monasteries in which early Celtic Christianity was wont to express itself. Its probable founder was St. Teilo, though an attempt was made in 1120 to secure for it additional ecclesiastical prestige by claiming St. Dyfnyg as its first bishop. His remains were transferred to the cathedral with much pomp and circumstance, but his connexion with the See is improbable. The nearness of Llandaff to the coast exposed it to the ravages of the Danes, who during the 9th and 10th cent. frequently pillaged it, and in 915 captured its bishop,

Cyfeiliog. At the Norman Conquest of Morganwg in 1093 it was despoiled of its possessions, and in 1107 it was given a bishop, who, if not himself a Norman, was complaisant enough at the bidding of his Norman masters to accept the supremacy of Canterbury. Bishop Urban, however, proved himself a capable administrator, and rebuilt his mean cathedral in grander Norman fashion. The church was again rebuilt and enlarged in the E.E. style a century later, and it is this later edifice which survives to-day. The city is perched on a ridge, but the cathedral lies on the low ground beneath, bordering the Taff. The fabric has experienced many vicissitudes in the course of its history. In 1403 Glyndwr as he swept through the district destroyed the bishop's palace, but with unusual clemency spared the church. At the Reformation the building was stripped of all its valuables and allowed to fall into a woeful condition of decay. By the beginning of the 18th cent. the cathedral was roofless and one of its towers had fallen. A "restoration" undertaken in 1730 with more zeal than discretion consisted in building an Italian temple inside the nave, and it was seriously proposed to remove the W. façade and substitute a rustic porch. In 1869 another restoration more worthy of the name was completed by Mr. Pritchard, and the building has recovered something of its original character. As it now stands it is a dignified though not a large or imposing edifice, rectangular in plan, with two dissimilar W. towers and an E. Lady Chapel. The W. front is striking on account of its chaste simplicity. It is E.E. with a characteristic doorway and an upper tier of lancets, and was probably the work of Bishop Henry (1193–1218). Of the flanking towers the one on the S. is modern and carries a spire; the other, on the N., is Perp. and is attributed to Jasper

Tudor (*d.* 1495), though the elaborate cresting has been renovated. The nave and choir are under one roof and are E.E., but the N. and S. doorways are late Norm. and date possibly from the time of Bishop Nicholas (1153–1183). The interior is pleasing and interesting, though not impressive. The E.E. arcade, which has no triforium and shows some peculiarities, was the work of Bishop Saltmarsh (1185–1191). Behind the altar, however, is a rich Norm. archway, the sole relic, except some portions of the presbytery walls, of Bishop Urban's church (1107–1138). The woodwork of the cathedral is modern, and the reredos is a painting by Rossetti, though some fragments of the original reredos (*temp.* Richard III) are preserved in the N. aisle. The E. Lady Chapel was built by Bishop Bruse (1266–1287) whose monument it contains. It is Geom. Dec. and is vaulted. The monuments in the cathedral itself are not of much historical interest. The chapter house is a small vaulted E.E. chamber on the S. side of the presbytery, and is surmounted by a modern octagonal upper story. On the sloping bank of the graveyard on the S. are some slight remains of a detached belfry which is said to have once possessed "Great Peter," which now hangs in Exeter Cathedral.

The "city" gathers round a green whereon is a restored cross. Here Archbishop Baldwin in 1188 "preached the Crusade" on his journey through Wales. At the entrance to the city, on the road to Cardiff, are the gateway and ruins of the episcopal palace, destroyed by Glyndwr in 1403. Opposite is St. Michael's Theological College, erected in 1905, and Howell's School for Girls endowed out of a charity left in the reign of Henry VIII by a native of Usk for portionless maidens.

LICHFIELD

Pop. 8,394. *Distance from London* 117 *m.*

The surroundings of Lichfield are not particularly beautiful, for it is on the fringe of the pottery district, but no city manages to present the visitor with a more charming picture than the view of "moated Lichfield's lofty pile" mirrored in the waters of the adjoining pool. It is always the cathedral which gives beauty to Lichfield. The tapering "ladies of the vale" never fail to group themselves artistically from whatever position they are regarded. The city itself is rather a prim sort of place, and perhaps more nearly approaches the cathedral city of popular fancy than any other. This is natural, for Lichfield has a double reason for propriety. It is not only the seat of one of our oldest bishoprics, but it was the birthplace of Dr. Johnson. It is difficult to say of which of these two circumstances its citizens are proudest. The bishopric was created in very lawless times, and its creation was the outcome of a matrimonial alliance. Under the rule of the indomitable Penda, Mercia was the last resort of paganism, but to secure as a bride for his son Paeda the daughter of the Northumbrian king Oswin, the old heathen had to acquiesce in the bridegroom's baptism. The church took advantage of the occasion to introduce some clergy into the stronghold of paganism, and in 656 a missionary bishopric was founded in Mercia. It was the fourth bishop, however, the famous St. Chad, who fixed the See at Lichfield. He is said to have built a church near the well that bears his name. A later church was erected by Bishop Hedda (691–721), near the site of the present cathedral. At the close of the 7th cent. the unwieldy See was diminished by the detachment of Hereford, Worcester, Lincoln, and

Leicester, and in the time of Offa (786) Lichfield received compensation by being raised to the dignity of an archbishopric, but it lasted only for the lifetime of a single occupant. With the coming of the Normans, Lichfield lost for a while its episcopal honours altogether. The Conqueror sent Peter, his chaplain, to Lichfield, who promptly removed his throne to Chester, and his successor Robert de Lymesey (1087–1117) transferred the See to Coventry. During these changes Lichfield managed to secure a Norm. church, the foundations of which repose under the present cathedral. By the 13th cent. the city had recovered its dignity, and the Norm. church was transformed into the existing fabric. At the Reformation the royal commissioners deprived the church of most of its valuables, but the building itself suffered no injury until the turmoil of the Civil War. The authorities of the cathedral invited disaster by turning the close into a fortress and garrisoning it with Royalist troops. The Puritans, led by "the fanatic Brooke," gleefully accepted the challenge and on St. Chad's Day, 1643, began the siege of the cathedral.

> "But thanks to God and good St. Chad
> A guerdon meet the spoiler had."

Brooke himself was killed during the operation by a bullet fired by "Dumb Dyott," a half-witted man. On the third day a cannon-ball brought down the central spire and the garrison surrendered on terms. The cathedral became a wild scene of devastation, and the orgy of riot was only stayed by the opportune arrival of Prince Rupert, who in turn besieged the Roundheads and finally turned them out. Charles I himself came to Lichfield after his rout of Naseby in 1645, but his stay was not of long duration, for the Parliamentary forces

again besieged the place and captured it. At the Restoration, Bishop Hacket made a strenuous effort to repair the damage, and his efforts were assisted by Charles II and the Duke of York. Further havoc was wrought on the unfortunate fabric by Wyatt's ill-judged efforts in 1788 to make the building "more beautiful without and more comfortable within." The W. front was almost ruined by his casing everything with a kind of fashionable stucco called "Roman cement." The stonework was irreparably injured by the chiselling necessary to make the cement stick. In 1856 Sir G. Scott carried out a series of restorations in order to restore to the cathedral something of its former comeliness. As a permanent memorial of the vicissitudes through which it has passed some traces of the fortifications erected during the Civil War are still left standing in the close. The Royalists, however, were not the first to fortify the cathedral. Bishop Langton (1296–1321) had previously, in feudal style, fenced in his new episcopal palace by completely surrounding the cathedral precincts with a wall and a moat. The Cavaliers only seized on the advantages the situation afforded. The cathedral fits finely into the landscape, but it loses something from its lack of elevation; it has grace but little grandeur. A near view of it confirms the impression of its beauty. Its colour is not the least of its charms. "It is red with a peculiar soft ruddiness which can scarcely be matched by any sandstone in the land." The three spires which give it its special character and picturesqueness are exceedingly graceful, and though of different dates form a most harmonious combination. The W. spires are Dec. and were erected by Bishop Norbury (1322–1359); the central spire was rebuilt by Bishop Hacket (1661–1691) and is Perp. in style.

Fuller said of Lichfield what Charles V said of Florence : "It was meet so fair a thing should be put in a case to protect it from wind and weather." The W. front is imposing but florid. It was begun in 1275 and not completed till half a century afterwards. The Puritans treated it in a barbarous fashion and destroyed the statuary. Sir G. Scott, however, took its restoration in hand in 1856, and the niches have since been filled with new figures. An interesting feature of the exterior is the N. porch, built in 1240, which exhibits some vigorous sculpture. There is a similar doorway of the same period on the S., but not so richly worked. The buttresses and the canopies beneath the window likewise deserve notice. The interior is remarkable for the beauty of its design and the richness of its details. The general effect is much enhanced by the uninterrupted view obtainable from end to end. As the cathedral records were destroyed during the Civil War the dates of the various parts can only be conjectured from the character of the work. The nave appears to have been begun about 1250, when the E.E. style was passing into the Dec. The triforium is very chaste, and the triangular lights of the clerestory very unusual. The stone vaulting of the roof was so badly damaged during the siege that it had to be removed and Wyatt substituted a plaster imitation. Portions of the original work have, however, been retained at the E. and W. ends and beneath the towers. The transepts, which are furnished with E. aisles, are E.E., with the exception of the Perp. vault and the windows. The choir has a perceptible trend towards the N., the result probably of faulty planning. It is composite in character, as the piers and arches of the three W. bays are E.E., and the rest of the building, with the exception of the clerestory windows, which were inserted after the siege,

is Dec., and was the work of Bishop Norbury (1325). The choir has no triforium, but the jambs of the windows are richly sculptured. Wyatt is said to have walled in the aisles and to have erected a glass screen at the entrance. The latter has been replaced by an elaborate screen of metal work. The reredos was designed by Sir G. Scott, but portions of the original altar-screen form the canopies of the sedilia. All the woodwork is modern, but some Jacobean stalls are preserved in the S. aisle. In this aisle there is a curious Perp. gallery fronting the Chapel of St. Chad, which stands over the sacristy. It was probably intended for exhibiting relics. The Lady Chapel is Dec. and was begun by Bishop Langton (1296–1321). It has an octagonal apse, an arrangement which is as beautiful as it is unusual. The windows are glazed with 16th cent. glass brought from Herkenrode Abbey. As Lichfield was a secular church it has no cloisters, but it has a charming octagonal chapter house on the S. of E.E. workmanship, with a vaulted roof supported on a central column. Above it is the library containing some literary treasures, amongst which is the famous Gospels of St. Chad, an illuminated MS. of the "Canterbury Tales," and a copy of South's Sermons annotated by Dr. Johnson.

The monuments in the cathedral are not very numerous, and except for their personal associations not particularly interesting. Garrick and Johnson are commemorated in the N. aisle of the nave. In the N. choir aisle is a kneeling figure of Bishop Ryder, and on the opposite side Chantrey's "sleeping children." Bishop Selwyn's monument is in one of the choir chapels. Amongst the earlier monuments is a curious effigy of Sir J. Stanley (1515), who is represented as stripped to the waist. The W. gate of the close is still standing, and to the N. of

the cathedral is the bishop's palace, rebuilt in 1667 by Bishop Wood, and extended by Bishop Selwyn. In its present-day tranquillity the little city gives few indications of the vicissitudes through which it has passed. According to tradition its troubles began early. When Dr. Johnson defined Lichfield as "a city of the dead" he was speaking etymologically, not descriptively, and was referring to the popular derivation of its name from a massacre of Christians which is said to have taken place during the Diocletian persecution. A spot at Stowe called "Christian Field" is still pointed out as the scene of the martyrdom. Probably the name arose from the swamps amongst which the city lay, which were so bad that wayfarers found it almost inaccessible until Bishop Roger de Clinton, in the 12th cent., constructed a causeway through the marshes. To de Clinton is also ascribed the building of a castle here in 1196, of which now no traces remain. During the Middle Ages Lichfield was a busy little place, for it possessed a very large number of trade guilds, but in Johnson's day it had sunk into a condition of dull gentility, which the great man contemplated with some complacency. "Sir," said he to Boswell, "we are a city of philosophers, for we work with our heads and make the boobies of Birmingham work for us with their hands." And he declared that the inhabitants were "more orthodox in their religion, purer in their language, and more polite than those of any other town in the kingdom."

The city consists chiefly of one long street with an outstanding market-place. In the latter area are gathered most of the things which Lichfield has to show. Here are Dr. Johnson's statue with his faithful "Bozzy" in attendance, and the lexicographer's birthplace—a tall, plain fronted house with its upper stories resting on

pillars, now transformed into a museum of Johnsonian relics. Near it is St. Mary's Church, where he was baptized, but which has been rebuilt since his time; the tavern where, according to Boswell, Johnson occasionally "sat monarching with 'three crowns' over his royal brow," the Guild Hall, and a picturesque Elizabethan timbered house. The old Grammar School, where Johnson, Garrick, and Addison were educated, is at the S. entrance of the city. The master's house alone remains; the school, which has been amalgamated with another local scholastic institution, has been removed to a new site. The method in vogue in Johnson's youth was the old-fashioned method of the rod. Speaking of his master, Hunter, he declared, "He never taught us anything; he simply flogged us and we learnt." Near the Grammar School is St. John's Hospital, founded in 1495, an interesting specimen of domestic architecture with outstanding chimneys dating from the reign of Henry VII. The Franciscans settled in the city in 1229, and a house dating in part from 1545 and reconstructed out of the ruins of their habitation is at the other end of the city. A tablet on a house in Dam Street marks the place where Lord Brooke fell in 1643. Erasmus Darwin and Elias Ashmole had houses in the city and Day the author of Sandford and Merton lived at Stowe House outside. A good library, museum, and recreation ground are amongst the modern conveniences of the place. E. of the cathedral is Stowe Pool, a fine sheet of water, and at Stowe is St. Chad's Church, an E.E. and Dec. building, much restored. In a dell behind it, and now enclosed in a building, is the well in which St. Chad was wont to stand stripped and pray. At Wall, two miles away, some extensive remains of the Roman city of Eliocenum have been unearthed.

LINCOLN

Pop. 66,020. *Distance from London* 130 *m.*

To the stranger there is something almost sensational in the situation of Lincoln. It has all the charm of the unexpected. No one would look for the capital of Fenland amongst our high places. Yet the traveller beholds it clinging to the slope of an abruptly rising ridge on the summit of which towers the cathedral. Lincoln, has, however, always lived up to its position, for it has been as prominent historically as it is geographically. It has enjoyed continued importance ever since it emerged from the obscurity of prehistoric times. The Romans converted the British encampment which they found on the hill-top into a colony, and the city not only retains its Roman name, but abounds in evidences of Roman occupation. The Roman road to the N. crossed the marshes on a causeway, climbed the cliff, and traversed the city, and the Fosseway passed through Lincoln on its way to Devonshire. The Angles demolished the city when the legions abandoned it, but they must have rebuilt it, for in Alfred's day it was of sufficient importance to be a royal mint. Then the Danes assailed it, and, after taking and losing it more than once, permanently occupied it in 1043, and made it one of their chief towns. When the tide of Norman conquest swept over the country William I erected a fortress on the summit of the hill, and used it as a base of operations against the neighbouring shires. The Norman Lincoln soon began to contribute to the making of history. It was through his attempt to hold Lincoln that Stephen, in 1141, fell into the hands of his enemies. In 1201 John compelled William the Lion of Scotland to do him omage at Lincoln. The capture of Lincoln was John's

LINCOLN CATHEDRAL

last exploit in his war with the barons, and it was at Lincoln that Edward I assembled his first Parliament in 1295, and from here the funeral cortége of Queen Eleanor started on its journey to Westminster. In the reign of Henry VIII its townspeople showed their resentment at the destruction of the monasteries by supporting Prior Mackerel's futile conspiracy. By way of contradiction, in the 17th cent. the city paid for its loyalty to the crown by being stormed and sacked by the Roundheads.

The ecclesiastical history of Lincoln commenced when Paulinus came into the district in 627 to convert the pagan Angles. He built, it is said, a stone church in the town, but the seat of the bishopric he established at Stow. In consequence of the frequency of the Danish raids, the bishop's throne was eventually removed to Dorchester, and it was not until Remigius, the first Norman prelate, was appointed to the See that Lincoln became the centre of a diocese that stretched from the Humber to the Thames. It has shed a good deal of its superabundant territory since then. Lincoln is a city of two different levels. It has an upper and a lower city. The " city below the hill " is commercial Lincoln, where the shops and factories have congregated round the old Guild Hall. Rising above it by a steep ascent is residential Lincoln, which gathers round the minster. The Roman city stood at first entirely on the hill. Its walls enclosed a square of forty acres on the summit of the cliff. Each wall was pierced by a gateway, and of these the N. or Newport Gate still remains. With the exception of the one at Colchester it is the only Roman gateway in Britain. It is a rough archway of uncemented stones, sixteen feet wide, with a smaller opening at the side. The city wall seems subsequently to have been extended on the S. almost as far as the river, and upon

these Roman foundations the mediaeval fortifications were reared. In the Middle Ages the city was divided into three wards—the Castle, the Close, and the City—which were respectively under military, ecclesiastical, and civil jurisdiction. The castle stands at the S.W. angle of the Roman city. It was built originally by the Conqueror, but enlarged by Thomas of Lancaster (1312–1322). The court, which covers eight acres, is entered on the E. through a Trans. Norm. gateway, recently restored. In the passage is a beautiful oriel window removed from John of Gaunt's palace in 1849. The west gateway is surmounted by a square tower, but the archway is blocked up. In the middle of the S. curtain wall is a mound crowned by the ruins of the Norm. keep, a large polygonal structure buttressed at the angles. Towers stand at the S.E. and N.E. corners of the court, one of which, a Norm. rectangular building, has been transformed into an observatory. Within the castle area are the Shire Hall and the Assize Courts, erected in 1826, from designs by Smirke. The close, popularly known as "the minster yard," is to the E. of the castle. In the 14th cent. it too was enclosed by fortifications. The chief entrance is on the W. through the Exchequer Gate, a picturesque Dec. structure of three stories, and there is another gateway—the Potters Gate—at the S.E. corner. In the middle of the close rises the great cathedral, a building as remarkable for its magnitude as its beauty. Its towers are said to be visible on a clear day for thirty miles. The first cathedral, a massive Norm. edifice, was erected by Bishop Remigius in 1074. It was destroyed by fire in 1141, but relics of it still survive in the central portion of the W. front and in the first bay of the nave. The ruined building was restored by the "subtle artifice" of Bishop Alexander,

the Magnificent, but misfortune overtook his cathedral also, for it was wrecked by an earthquake in 1185, and the only portions of his work remaining are the lower stages of the W. towers, the W. doorways, and some of the arcading above them. In the following year Bishop Hugh of Avalon (St. Hugh) came upon the scene, and in 1192, undeterred by the previous calamity, began to rear the splendid fabric now standing. Before his death in 1200 he had completed the choir, with its aisles and transepts. The building of the nave and greater transepts (which Hugh had commenced) occupied a period of fifty years, and was carried out during the episcopates of William de Blois (1200–1209). Hugh of Wells (1209–1235) and Robert Grosseteste (1235–1253). The latter had the task of rebuilding the central tower, which collapsed in 1237, but he only completed the lower stages. St. Hugh did almost as much for the progress of the building by his death as he did in his life. So great was his reputation for sanctity (he was canonized in 1220) that the obscure corner of the cathedral in which he was buried was not considered a fitting resting-place for his remains, and in 1280 the Angel Choir behind the altar was completed for their reception. Before the century was out the towers were carried up to their present height, and a little later some of the chapels were added. The subsequent history of the cathedral is the story of the undoing of much of this laborious achievement. Henry VIII began the work of spoliation by plundering the cathedral and its shrines of their treasures. Bishop Holbeach (1548) destroyed the tombs and the statuary, and the Parliamentary troops smashed the glass and wrought other havoc. It is said that the cathedral itself was only spared at the earnest intercession of the mayor. The cathedral as viewed from the outside

is vastly impressive, both by the nobility of its conception and the artistic excellence of its details. The least satisfactory feature is the stiff arcaded screen (erected between 1200 and 1250), which forms the W. façade. It is like a gigantic curtain over which the towers peer. A curious band of sculpture runs across its front and the flanking turrets carry respectively figures of St. Hugh and of the swineherd of Stow who gave a peck of silver pennies towards the building of the fabric. On the S. side of the minster is the grotesque figure popularly known as the "devil looking over Lincoln." A cruciform Galilee porch, erected in 1230, and remarkable for the profusion of its dog-tooth ornamentation, projects from the S.W. corner of the S. transept. The W. towers are fine Dec. compositions, only surpassed in beauty by the great central tower, 271 feet high, completed by Bishop Dalderby in 1311. The tower, which once carried a timber spire, demolished by a tempest, contains "Great Tom," the fourth largest bell in the Kingdom, weighing over five tons. The S. doorway of the choir, flanked by two Perp. chapels, exhibits a fine tympanum representing the Last Judgment. The interior, with its clustered columns and spreading vault, is very stately. As Mr. Bond remarks, "It is a study not in contrasts but in harmonies." To accommodate the later work to the earlier the vaulting has had to be dropped towards the W. Two chapels project N. and S. from the W. end; the one on the N., built by Hugh of Wells, has a groined vault springing from a central column. Except for the arches of the towers and a vigorously carved Norm. font the work is E.E. throughout, and its details evoked the enthusiastic praise of Sir G. Scott and Prof. Freeman. The choir is of the same style, but earlier in date, and rather more restrained in character. The E.E. style has

here divested itself from Norm. influences, but has not attained its full development. St. Hugh's arcading in the N. aisle is continued half-way round the N. transept, where his work terminates. A striking feature at the end of each of the transepts is the exquisite circular window, popularly labelled " the bishop's and the dean's eyes." The stone screen before St. Edward's Chapel in the S. transept displays some curious sculpture, and on the N. side of the altar is an Easter sepulchre. The elaborately carved choir-stalls were inserted by Treasurer Welborne in 1370. The Angel Choir, so called from the Angels in the spandrils of the triforium—is generally regarded as the *chef-d'œuvre* of the cathedral. It is a magnificent piece of work, executed between 1256 and 1280 in the best traditions of the Dec. period. Sir G. Scott considered that if it had been a little loftier it would have been almost perfect. It possesses a splendid E. window. The famous " Lincoln imp " is above the N.E. pier. The display of 13th cent. glass in the cathedral is remarkable, but it is confined to the E. portion of the church. The glazing of the rose windows in the transepts is especially noteworthy. The monuments are numerous, but the tombs of the two great saints, for which the church was once famous, have been wrecked beyond repair. St. Hugh's shrine has been utterly destroyed, and of pious Bishop Dalderby's sepulchre very few remnants are left. Even Queen Eleanor's tomb did not escape the fanaticism of the Puritans, whose ravages have, however, been atoned for in modern times by the erection of a fine bronze effigy.

Though Lincoln was never a monastic church, it has a small range of cloisters to which a chapter house and small common room are attached. The cloisters, which stand on the N. side of the choir are, like the rest of the

building, for the most part of 13th cent. workmanship; but the N. path runs beneath a library supported on a classical colonnade erected by Wren in 1674. The chapter house is a small but beautiful E.E. building lighted by lancets and dating from 1230. The vaulting, as usual, springs from a central column, and the walls are supported by flying buttresses of exceptional depth. The chamber contains a chair of state, traditionally said to have been used by Edward I at the opening of his first Parliament. The library possesses some valuable MSS., amongst others an original copy of the Great Charter. The old episcopal palace begun by Bishop Chesney was dismantled in the reign of Henry VIII by Bishop Holbeck and finally demolished by the Puritans in the Civil War, but the ruins of the great hall built by Hugh of Avalon and his namesake of Wells are still standing. The tower, which was erected by Bishop Alnwick, is now turned into a theological college. The old deanery likewise has disappeared, but the chancery has suffered the loss only of its hall. It was built by Chancellor Bek in 1316, but faced with brick at the end of the 15th cent. by Bishop Russell. Two other ancient features of the close survive. One is the Vicars' Court, a group of residences, no longer complete, built for the vicars-choral in the 14th cent. by Bishops Sutton and Buckingham; the other is the Cantelupe Chantry house founded in 1366. Near the Vicars Court are the Grecian Steps which lead down from the hill to the lower parts of the city.

Lincoln had several religious houses of one sort or another, but very few relics of them exist. The most considerable are the ruins known as the Monks' Abbey to the E. of the cathedral. The site was occupied originally by a small priory connected with St. Mary's Abbey at York. A portion of the chancel and some

walls of the domestic buildings are still standing. The land adjoining is laid out as a recreation ground, and not far from the ruins is a small chalybeate spring. Another priory—St. Katherine's—founded by Bishop le Chesney in 1148, stood on the S. side of the city, without the walls. Franciscan, Dominican, Austin, Carmelite friars and the friars of the Sack, all had habitations in the city dating from the 13th cent. A building belonging to the Franciscans is now converted into a museum, and the conduit of St. Mary le Wigford is built of odds and ends of the Carmelite friary. None of the mediaeval hospitals survive, but some remains of St. Giles' Hospital for servants of the cathedral are incorporated in a farm-house on the Wragby Road. Of the forty parochial churches which the city once possessed thirteen survive, and these have been altered or rebuilt. St. Benedict, St. Mary le Wigford, and St. Peter at Gowts retain their pre-Norm. towers, and near the door of the former is a Celtic sepulchral slab.

The modern city descends the hill-side and stretches for some distance southwards along the flats. From early times a suburb existed on the other side of the river. It was unwalled, but possessed a now demolished gateway. The Witham flows northwards across the fens, and when it reaches the foot of the hill turns abruptly eastwards. At the elbow it forms, with the Fosse Dyke, a large sheet of water known as Brayford. Notwithstanding the proximity of the stream and its tributary, the city was in ancient times frequently ravaged by fire. To-day it is a busy, thriving place, the centre of a large agricultural district, but it has exchanged the cloth trade, for which it was once famous, for the manufacture of implements. The city is also a county; and its corn and cattle markets are noted, for it is the commercial

clearing house of an extensive area. The main thoroughfare runs N. and eventually climbs the summit of the hill. It crosses the river by a picturesque bridge—the High Bridge—which carries on its W. side a row of dwellings. An obelisk opposite marks the site of the ancient bridge chapel. A little higher up is the Stone Bow, a fine 15th cent. structure forming the S. gate of the city. The chamber above it was the Guild Hall. At the lower end of the city is another mediaeval hall—the hall of the Guild of St. Mary—popularly known as John of Gaunt's stables. It is a long Norm. building forming the entrance to a court, but it has been deprived of its upper story, though it still preserves a sculptured cornice. Opposite is John of Gaunt's Palace, the home of Katherine Swynford (*c.* 1396). This, too, has been partly demolished, but it retains at the back a good Perp. window. In the Middle Ages Lincoln had a large Jewish population, who lived in a quarter of their own, which extended up Steep Street. At the bottom of the street is a 12th cent. Jews' house, and at the top a similar dwelling known as "the house of Aaron the Jew." In Elizabeth's time the Flemings also settled in Lincoln, and were the most skilled clothworkers in the city. Lincoln scarlet and Lincoln green were well-known fabrics. Recently the skill of its mechanics was turned to account during the war in the production of engines of war; the invincible tanks were invented and fashioned here.

LIVERPOOL

Pop. 803,118. *Distance from London* 194 *m.*

Liverpool lies on the slope of a gentle declivity which

LIVERPOOL CATHEDRAL. VIEW FROM THE NORTH-EAST

gradually shelves down to the Mersey. The railway enters the city through a tunnel cut through the higher ground in its rear. There is little that is attractive in the situation except the broad sweep of the river. The shores of the Mersey are naturally featureless, and now they are nothing but a vast collection of houses. As a cathedral city Liverpool may be said to be *sui generis*. It is almost destitute of ecclesiastical associations, and has had to make its own traditions. Until recently it had no cathedral, or at least a sorry substitute for one. Now it is to have the largest cathedral in the kingdom. As we count cities, Liverpool is a modern creation, though it has a little ancient history behind it. In feudal times it possessed a castle, the last remnants of which were swept away in 1721. The Stanleys also in the 15th cent. had a fortified mansion here. It obtained a charter as a free borough in the reign of Henry III, but so insignificant was it as a port, that in 1347 it was able to send only one sloop of war to the siege of Calais. In 1611 its vessels numbered 24, and in 1644, during the Civil War, though but "a crow's nest," it was considered important enough to be worth a siege. Prince Rupert attacked and captured it, and it is said that, enraged at its stubborn defence, he put its inhabitants to the sword. In 1699 its first dock was cut, and at the commencement of the 18th cent., when commerce began to develop with our American colonies, it sprang into a town. Since then its rise has been phenomenal. To-day it is the second port in the Kingdom (excelling even London in the value of its exports), and the chief gateway of the Atlantic trade. Its ecclesiastical importance is likewise of modern growth. For centuries it was a mere chapelry of Walton, but in 1699 an Act of Parliament was obtained constituting it a separate parish and the inhabi-

tants were empowered to erect a church. In 1881 it was cut off from the diocese of Chester and given a bishop of its own. The city is remarkable for its lateral and littoral extensions. It spreads itself in both directions along the banks of the Mersey, and its great feature is the almost endless succession of docks, which extend for seven miles along the river from Toxteth to Bootle in an increasing scale of magnitude as they approach the sea. They are linked up by an overhead railway. Next in importance to its docks is the landing-stage, a huge structure supported on pontoons and connected with the shore by a floating bridge. Upon this the main arteries of the city converge. The chief thoroughfares are imposingly built, and in the centre of the city stands St. George's Hall, Liverpool's greatest public building, erected by Elmes in the style of a Greek temple. It contains the law courts and an assembly room. The open space in front is occupied by statues, and the lions which flank the entrance were designed by Landseer. The City Hall contains Chantrey's statue of Canning and some portraits by Lawrence. In the courtyard of the Exchange (built by Wyatt in 1799), the city's commercial pulse, is Westmacott's statue of Nelson. Adjoining the Exchange is the Town Hall, a domed structure designed by Foster in the classical style in 1795; and another classical building is the Custom House, erected in 1836 on the site of the original dock. The Cotton Exchange and the Dock Board offices are imposing modern piles, and the Royal Liver "skyscraper" has the largest clock in England. Liverpool possesses a good museum and a fine art gallery, and two famous educational centres—the Liverpool College and the Liverpool Institution. In recent years the city has put the top rung to its educational ladder by the erection of its

university, of which the outward symbol is the fine block of buildings by Waterhouse on Brownlow Hill. But however proud the city may be of its existing public edifices, it will probably be proudest of all of the new cathedral which is rising on St. James's Mount, for it will not only surpass the city's present buildings in magnificence, but it is designed to eclipse, at any rate in size, all other cathedrals in the Kingdom. When completed its total length will be 611 feet, which will make it second only to St. Peter's at Rome. It will be 40 feet wider than any other English cathedral, and its central tower will be 50 feet higher than the "Bell Harry" tower at Canterbury. The site is admirably suited for its display, but it necessitates a conventional orientation, for the cathedral will stand N. and S. Only the Lady Chapel, the choir and E. transepts have so far been built; the Lady Chapel has been in use since 1910. The foundation stone of the fabric was laid in 1904, and the present instalment is now finished and has recently been consecrated. In many ways the cathedral will be a new departure, for it conforms to no existing type and follows no particular style. The design is singular but symmetrical. The nave and choir will be of equal size and similar in character, and the central tower, which rises between them, will be flanked on either side by a pair of transepts linked together by huge porches. The sill of the E. window, which measures 76 feet by 35 feet, is 45 feet above the floor level. The fabric, as far as completed, has the appearance of cliff-like solidity, and it is evident that the building, when finished, will depend for its impressiveness on its scale, the balance of its masses, and the distribution of its shadows. The Lady Chapel, itself a fine church with a pleasing interior, projects from the S.E. angle, and the chapter house occupies the

opposite corner. The architect is a grandson of Sir G. Scott.

Though there are one or two modern churches in Liverpool worthy of note, the older churches have few conspicuous architectural merits. The oldest, St. Nicholas, near the landing-stage, founded in the 14th cent. as a chapelry to Walton, has a tower resembling that of Newcastle Cathedral, the spire of which was added in 1746. The parish church of St. Peter has been removed. St. Agnes is perhaps the best modern church.

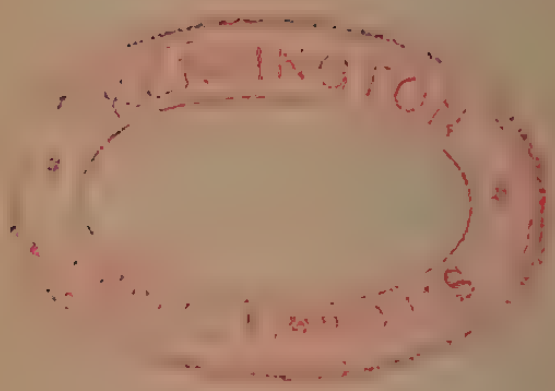
Liverpool possesses some fine streets and extensive parks, but its surroundings are tame. Leigh Richmond, Stubbs the painter, Clough the poet, and Mrs. Hemans were natives, Gladstone was the son of a Liverpool merchant, and his birthplace still stands in Rodney Street. Gibbons the sculptor spent his early years in Liverpool, and the city has numbered amongst its M.P.'s Canning and Huskisson, whose tragic death signalized the opening of the Manchester and Liverpool railway.

LONDON

Pop. 13,706.

The City of London has one peculiarity —it is an *imperium in imperio*, a distinct civic entity in the heart of the ever-expanding metropolitan area. The site seems to have been first occupied by the Romans, who established a city here in A.D. 43, but they had another settlement on the other side of the river, and a bridge connected the two places. The city was at first without walls and spread along the bank of the river as far N. as London Wall Street, with the forum situated at Leadenhall.

THE TOWER OF LONDON



The London Stone in Cannon Street once formed the city milestone. In A.D. 61 the city was destroyed by Boudicca, and in 296 was pillaged by Allectus. To avoid similar disasters in the future and to repel the inroads of Picts and Saxons, the fortifications were reared in 360, which still lie at the base of the mediaeval walls. A portion of Roman masonry is exposed at Roman Wall House. Great obscurity hangs over the early doings of the Saxons in the vicinity, but by the beginning of the 7th cent. London had certainly become the principal town in the East Saxon kingdom. Its importance attracted other invaders, and in A.D. 839 the city was "broken" by the Danes in a raid upon the coast. In 884 Alfred restored it from its desolation, and King Edgar did much to revive its trade; but the Danish place-names which survive indicate that the foreigners must have secured some settlement within its walls. During the Danish inroads at the end of the 10th cent. the city was again plundered; and the trials of the burghers did not cease till the Danish sovereignty was established. In the reign of the Confessor the Londoners were stanch supporters of the House of Godwin, and they followed Harold in large numbers to the fatal field of Senlac. On Harold's defeat it was only the river which prevented the city from being the first to feel the pressure of the Conqueror's strong hand, and when he did arrive it was in very sullen mood that the citizens witnessed his crowning in the Confessor's new abbey at Westminster. Henceforward the history of London is practically the history of England, for in all subsequent contests for political power the citizens held the key to the situation, for they held the purse, and whoever held possession of the capital could make himself master of the realm. It was this knowledge that enabled the city to assume its

attitude of sturdy independence. When London had spoken, the dispute was at an end. More than once the citizens of London took upon themselves to settle the destinies of the nation. It was they who insisted on proclaiming Stephen king; it was to the men of London that Mary frantically appealed to save her crown when it was threatened by Wyatt's revolt; it was the support of the London populace that stiffened the back of the Long Parliament in its struggle with Charles I; it was the exuberance of his welcome in the city that assured the "Merry Monarch" that England was tired of Puritan rigour, and that the king had come to his own again; and it was the cheers of the London mob at the release of the bishops that warned James II that his reign was over. But the city which ruled the nation was itself twice over almost wiped out of existence, and that by two successive calamities. In 1665 the Great Plague swept through the city, and before the end of the year nearly 70,000 of its inhabitants had perished. The very next year the Great Fire occurred to complete the dismay of the citizens. Five-sixths of the whole city were destroyed, and outside its walls the ground was cleared for a mile and a half. "London was and is no more," exclaimed Evelyn.

If the history of London summarized the history of England, the history of its church is an epitome of the history of the city. Our first real information about Saxon London is Bede's statement that in 610 "King Ethelbert built the Church of St. Paul in the city of Londonia where Mellitus and his successors might have their episcopal See." Ethelbert's cathedral was destroyed by fire in 1086 and its removal made way for the erection of the great cathedral of "Old St. Paul's" which became so closely identified with the life of the city. The

traditions of St. Paul's were democratic. It was the citizens' church as opposed to the royal abbey at Westminster (which for a brief interval in Mary's reign enjoyed the privileges of a cathedral), and it was the place of popular assembly where the popular voice made itself heard. At "Paul's" the people chose Stephen as their king; at "Paul's" the popular councils met which in Cœur de Lion's time compelled Longchamp to surrender his justiciarship, and in John's reign drafted the Great Charter. Nobles as well as kings learnt to feel the beating of the national pulse at St. Paul's. There John of Gaunt nearly lost his life in his effort to browbeat the council assembled for the condemnation of Wicliff. It was within the walls of the cathedral that Henry IV, to make good his claim to the throne, exposed the body of Richard II, and the Duke of York was compelled to swear fealty to Henry VI. St. Paul's was the scene of Henry VII's thanksgivings for his success in crushing the rebellions of Perkin Warbeck and Lambert Simnel. St. Paul's, too, registered the ebb and flow of popular feeling during the troubled period of the Reformation. There Fisher inveighed against the "new opinions," and Luther's works were publicly burnt; and there also the people assembled to hear Ridley and Latimer denounce the errors of Rome. It was at St. Paul's again, that in Mary's reign Protestant heretics were condemned and sent to feed the fires of Smithfield; and it was in the precincts of St. Paul's that in Elizabeth's days Felton the papist was hung for proclaiming the Queen herself a heretic; and there in James's reign some of the perpetrators of Gunpowder treason were drawn and quartered. The havoc wrought by these alternate ebullitions of religious feeling was completed by the revolutionary changes effected by the

great Civil War. Henry VIII had stripped the building of its valuables, and Cromwell's troopers destroyed all that was left to spoil. At the Restoration the cathedral was reduced to a ruin. The citizens had long lost their veneration for their church. In the Middle Ages it was a town hall, and from the Reformation onwards it became both a market-place and a public promenade. James I had patched the fabric to keep it from collapse, and at the Restoration Wren was consulted about its reparation. But the Great Fire put an end to it altogether. "The stones of Paul's" says Evelyn, "flew like grenados, and the lead ran down the streets in streams." Nothing but tottering walls was left, and the way was opened for Wren to fulfil his dream of building the cathedral in a totally different style. Wren's design was not received with universal favour, and he encountered bitter opposition during the progress of the work. In 1675 the first stone of the new edifice was laid, and in 1697 the cathedral was first used for service, but it took another thirteen years before the last stone was added to the dome by Wren's son. Its total cost was £748,000. Wren's son relates that when his father was laying out the lines of the dome he called for a flat stone which he required for a mark whereupon a mason brought him the portion of a gravestone which bore the single word "Resurgam." The church is planned in the form of a Latin cross and is wide in proportion to its length. The idea of the central dome was suggested by the octagon at Ely, where Wren's uncle was bishop. Its construction is peculiar, for the outer cupola is supported by a brickwork cone built round the interior shell. The acoustic peculiarities of the whispering gallery which runs round the inner dome are accidental. The upper story of the aisles is likewise a "sham," for it

merely conceals the flying buttresses of the clerestory. There cannot be two opinions about the grandeur of the work; it will challenge comparison with any church of a similar character in Christendom. The design, though classical in form, is inspired by Gothic feeling; and, in spite of Ruskin's ridicule, the interior cannot be said to be unecclesiastical. Wren has relied for his effects upon the impression of combined strength and vastness which the building conveys. The W. façade is the latest portion of the fabric, and it is perhaps the crowning achievement of the whole. It bears the stamp of Wren's mature genius. The alterations effected since Wren's day have certainly enhanced the beauty of the church. The organ has been removed from the entrance to the choir, thus exposing Grinling Gibbons's carved stalls. The chancel roof has been embellished with mosaics, and Bodley's fine reredos supplies a focus upon which the glories of the building can converge. Tigou's lace-like iron gates, which once formed the central screen, have been happily adapted to a new position at the entrance to the choir aisles. A miscellaneous array of statuary is displayed in the recesses which occur in the aisle walls, but the monument *par excellence* is Stevens's colossal cenotaph of the Duke of Wellington in the central bay on the N. side of the nave. The two figures at the entrance of the choir aisles are not, as is sometimes supposed, St. Peter and St. Paul, but Howard the philanthropist and Dr. Johnson. Dr. Donne's gruesome monument was the only relic preserved from old St. Paul's. Wren's own monument is the famous epitaph on his tomb and repeated over the N. doorway, "Si monumentum requivis, circumspice." The real mausoleum of the church is, however, in the crypt, which runs beneath the building. Here are

buried Wren himself, Sir J. Reynolds and several other famous painters, the "Iron Duke," and the hero of Trafalgar. The sarcophagus which crowns Nelson's tomb is said to have been the sepulchre which Cardinal Wolsey had prepared for himself, but which on his fall found its way into St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and was from thence transferred to St. Paul's. The chapter house on the N. of the cathedral was erected by Wren in 1712, and the deanery on the S.W. is an example of Wren's domestic architecture. Some slight traces of the foundation of old St. Paul's are discernible in the pavement on the N.W. of the church, but the famous "Paul's Cross," and the pulpit which it surmounted have both given place to a modern substitute. The surrounding streets, however—Paternoster Row, Amen Court, and Ave Maria Lane—retain in their names an echo of the times when ecclesiastical processions wound round the precincts.

The city of London abounded in religious houses and parochial churches. It is said that in the Middle Ages ecclesiastical establishments of one sort or another occupied two-thirds of the civic area. Just outside the city walls stood the Benedictine monastery of St. Bartholomew, founded by Rahere in 1123. Only the Norm. choir, Lady Chapel, two bays of the nave, and the gateway remain. Some cloisters have been recently discovered and are now being excavated. In the churchyard a great cloth fair was held. The chapter house and S. transept were destroyed by fire in 1830. The Knights Templars, whose first home was in Holborn, erected the round Trans. Norm. Temple Church in 1185 and added the E.E. portion in 1240. At the suppression of the Order in 1309 their domestic buildings were leased to "certain lawyers," and in the grip of the law they

have since remained. The Knights Hospitallers, who secured the Temple Church on the dispersal of its original owners, had also a priory at Clerkenwell. In 1140 they erected a round church, similar to the Temple, with a crypt below it, but it was destroyed by the populace in Wat Tyler's rebellion. It was subsequently rebuilt in a rectangular form at the end of the 15th cent. The crypt, and the Perp. gateway of the priory survive. The church has been reconstructed. The latter is now the head-quarters of the modern Order of St. John of Jerusalem. St. James's Church, Clerkenwell, occupies the site of a Benedictine nunnery. St. Helen's, Bishopgate, the "Westminster Abbey of the city," belonged to another community of nuns, and their stalls still stand in its choir. The church is Perp., with some E.E. features. Other nunneries were: the priory of St. John Baptist, called Holywell, and the abbey of the nuns of St. Clare called the Minories. The largest priory in the city was that of Holy Trinity near Aldgate, which was founded by Queen Maud in 1108. Another large monastery, the buildings of which in part still happily survive, was the Charterhouse, founded in 1371 by Sir Walter Murray. On the dissolution of the house the property passed to Sir T. Sutton, who founded on the site the famous school and hospital. The Cluniac monks were also once represented in the city. The friars had several establishments. The Grey Friars house stood on the site of Christ's Hospital. The Black and White Friars have bequeathed their names to the districts which they inhabited. The Crutched and Mendicant Orders had likewise settlements in the city, and the church of the Austin Friars still exists in Throgmorton Street, but it is now in the possession of the Dutch Reformed Church. There were various hospitals

in the city for ministering to the indigent members of the community. St. Bartholomew's for the sick, St. Mary's of Bethlehem for the insane, St. Katherine's for the infirm, and the Brethren of the Trinity for sea-farers are all mediaeval foundations which exist under other forms to-day; and Christ's Hospital, the famous Blue Coat School, was established in the reign of Edward VI on the site of the Grey Friars habitation. The only parochial churches which survive from the Middle Ages are the Collegiate Church of All Hallows, Barking; St. Ethelburga's; St. Andrew's Undershaft; St. Catherine Cree, St. Olave's, Hart Street; St. Giles, Cripplegate; and the tower of St. Alphege's. Wren built fifty-two churches after the Great Fire; only thirty of these are now standing. Many of his churches contain woodwork by Grinling Gibbons. His masterpiece is generally considered to be St. Stephen's, Walbrook, but many of his spires are of high merit. St. Mary's le Bow still retains its Norm. crypt.

The limits of the city, which covers about a square acre of ground, extend from Aldgate to Temple Bar in one direction and from the Thames to City Road in the other. Within this small space is the commercial heart of Britain, palpitating with all sorts of mercantile activities. The area enclosed by the mediaeval walls was not so large, for it reached only as far as Aldersgate on the N. and Newgate on the E. The fortifications for the most part followed and incorporated the old Roman defences. Large sections of the wall are still exposed in various places. The portion to be seen in St. Giles's Church-yard has attached to it a semicircular bastion. The eight gateways, two of which—Bishopgate and Newgate—were originally Roman gates, have long since disappeared, and even Wren's Temple Bar, erected to mark the W.

limit of the Lord Mayor's jurisdiction, has been removed to Cheshunt. The *pièce de résistance* of the city's defences was the Tower, at the S.E. extremity, though its *raison d'être* was not to protect but to overawe the city. It was commenced by the Conqueror and went through a process of extension and elaboration up to the time of Edward II. It was at first only a Norm. rectangular keep—the White Tower—standing upon the partition of a double court, but was gradually transformed into a fortress of the concentric type. In plan it consists of the central Norm. keep surrounded by an inner and outer ring of fortifications, strengthened by bastions and towers, and entirely encircled by a formidable moat. On the S.W. side the entrance is guarded by two gatehouses, and the so-called "Traitor's Gate" forms the water gate. In former times the approach was further protected by a barbican, which has disappeared. The Crown jewels are stored in the Wakefield Tower. Within the White Tower is the beautiful Norm. Chapel of St. John, consisting of a nave with vaulted aisles and an E. apse, with a crypt below it. In the basement of the White Tower are the dungeons, and on Tower Green a stone marks the place where the headsman's block stood. Adjoining the green is the Chapel of St. Peter-ad-Vincula, where the unfortunate victims were buried. The present structure dates from 1305, but it was remodelled in Tudor times. London had another fortress in Baynard's Castle, which stood near Blackfriars Bridge, but was removed further E. when the ferry was built and has now disappeared altogether. Dr. Johnson declared that to leave London was to leave life; but even he did not know London at the zenith of its glory.

The palaces of nobles which in the 15th cent. made

London the "most princely city of all cities" are things of the past, but the city still retains some of the ancient buildings which superseded them. The most remarkable of these edifices are the Inner and Middle Temple, with its fine hall, and the Inns of Court. Lincoln's Inn was once the town house of the Bishop of Chichester, but it became the haunt of the lawyers as early as 1422. The gateway was built by Sir T. Lovell in the reign of Henry VIII. The hall dates from 1439 and the chapel was erected by Inigo Jones in 1620. Gray's Inn was founded by Richard de Grey in 1294, but its gateway and hall are Elizabethan. Most of the other Inns have disappeared, but Staple Inn with its picturesque 16th cent. timber front, remains. It was originally a wool mart, but became the property of the lawyers in 1529. Near the Staple Inn was Ely Palace, built by Bishop John de Kirkey in 1290; the chapel and its crypt alone survive. Near it is the "Mitre," a hostelry dating from 1546. The College of Arms was once the mansion of the Earls of Derby. It had, however, long been the property of the heralds when Wren rebuilt it after the Great Fire. On College Hill are two Renaissance doorways, and No. 17, Fleet Street is a fine old house dating from 1610 and containing a panelled chamber. The Guild Hall, the centre of the civic life of the city, was originally erected in 1411, but the Great Fire destroyed this 15th cent. edifice, with the exception of its walls, crypt, and S. porch, and Wren reconstructed the present building out of the ruins. Many relics of ancient London are stored in its Museum. The Mansion House, a Palladian structure, was not put up till 1735; but from Saxon days the Londoners claimed to govern themselves, and they got a mayor as early as 1189. If the Guild Hall and Mansion House embody the municipal

institutions of the city, the Bank of England and the Royal Exchange are the symbols of its commercial life. The Bank of England was founded by William Patterson in 1691 and incorporated three years afterwards. Its buildings were designed by Sir J. Soane in 1761, after Italian models. The Royal Exchange is the third building which has stood on the spot. Gresham's Burse, erected in the reign of Elizabeth perished in the Great Fire; its successor was burnt down in 1838, when the present edifice was put up in its place. In mediaeval days the trades were grouped in special localities. The names of some of these quarters, e.g. Cornhill, Bread Street, Fish Street, Poultry, and Cloth Fair (now demolished) still survive and carry their own interpretation, but the general buying and selling was carried on in the Cheap, then a spacious thoroughfare with an Eleanor's Cross in its centre. This was the common market, but the commerce of the city was in the hands of the Merchant Guilds. These city companies have survived to modern times as great charitable institutions, and their numerous halls are some of the most imposing buildings of the city. The first London Bridge was destroyed by fire in 1136, and its successor, which was flanked by shops and had a chapel, lasted till 1832. The numerous city wharves had their counterpart in ancient times, and all the sea-borne merchandise had to pass the King's Steelyard, and in Tudor days the Custom House.

Men of genius naturally gravitated to the metropolis, and the men of eminence intimately connected with London have been legion. It is not, however, generally known that Milton was born and died in the city, and he lies buried in St. Giles, Cripplegate. Sir T. More, Crabbe, Cowley, and Lamb, amongst other men of letters, were natives.

MANCHESTER

Pop. 730,551. *Distance from London* 170 *m.*

MANCHESTER is well known as one of the busiest and brainiest cities in England; but it is not so well known as a place of antiquarian interest. Its outward aspect is not particularly inviting, for its atmosphere is one of murk and merchandise; but it is not devoid of a certain grim civic dignity, and beneath its mills and warehouses lies a good deal of buried history. In Agricola's time (A.D. 79) it became a Roman military station, known as Mancunium, and at Castlefield, near the confluence of the Medlock and the Irwell, several Roman relics have been unearthed. The Saxons settled subsequently on the spot and called it Maenceaster, but little is known of the Saxon settlement except that it was ravaged by the Danes and rebuilt in 924 by Edward the Elder, though it is conjectured that Canute had some associations with the neighbourhood. At the Norman Conquest the manor was granted first to Roger de Poitiers and then to the Greslet family. In the reign of Edward III it achieved importance as a principal seat of the manufacture of woollens, first introduced by the Flemings. In Leland's day it was "the fairest, best builded, quickliest and most populous tounne in all Lancastreshire." By the time of Charles I the cotton industry had begun to flourish and "the abundant treasure of Traffic" made the townsfolk impatient of the despotic measures of the King. At the outbreak of the Civil War they declared for the Parliament, and the town in consequence had to endure a short siege. Though only temporarily fortified, it successfully resisted the efforts of Lord Strange to subdue it, and became the head-quarters of the Puritans. In the 18th cent., however, the townsfolk atoned for

their defection from the house of Stuart by supporting the cause of both Pretenders. In 1745 "Bonnie Prince Charlie" was proclaimed King here, and the Manchester regiment was formed for his defence. On the collapse of his cause the Exchange was decorated with the heads of his adherents, and the bells of St. Anne's Church were silenced for a hundred years. In 1819 the agitation in favour of political reform led to a sanguinary conflict between the operatives and the military, known as "the battle of Peterloo."

The ecclesiastical history of the city began in Saxon times. The Christian faith is said to have been brought to the district by Paulinus in the reign of Edwin (*c.* 626). On the eve of the Norman Conquest the town was possessed of two churches, but by the beginning of the 14th cent. they had disappeared and only a wooden church existed. In 1422 Thomas de la Warre obtained a royal licence to found a collegiate church, and the present cathedral was erected. Though the institution survived the destruction of the religious houses in the reign of Henry VIII, it was dissolved by Edward VI, but reconstituted again under Queen Mary. During the persecutions which followed the re-establishment of the "old religion" two Protestants—John Rogers and John Bradford—suffered for their opinions, and the collegiate church was "converted into a prison." In the reign of Elizabeth, by way of reprisals, James Lambourne, a Catholic layman, and two priests—John Ball and John Fench—were executed amongst other Popish recusants. In 1649 the college was again dissolved and the church turned into a meeting-house; but in 1660 the institution was again revived, and its collegiate character was continued until Manchester became a bishopric in 1847, when the church was placed under the rule of a dean and chapter.

Though the city is possessed of some fine public buildings the most interesting portion of it to the antiquary is the immediate vicinity of the cathedral. The church stands on a slight eminence above the street and overlooks the turbid waters of the Irwell. It is a dignified Perp. edifice with a stately W. tower, and has been furnished with modern porches. In plan it is very exceptional, for it is almost a square. It has a handsome, though rather dingy, exterior, and its site displays it to considerable advantage. It is virtually the work of one period. Thomas de la Warre began the church in 1422; the first warden, John Huntingdon, added the choir; and many of the leading families in the district erected the surrounding chantries, when the nave was rebuilt at the end of the 15th cent. The latest portion of the fabric is the Lady Chapel at the E. On entering the church its peculiarities are apparent. Its unusual width is broken up by four arcades, and the choir-screen divides it into two equal portions. Its appearance of inordinate width is due to the removal of the stone screens which once separated the exterior aisles from the nave. They originally formed a series of chapels partitioned off from one another and from the church (cp. Coventry), but now only add to the accommodation of the nave. The chancel, however, retains its chantries, and a small modern chapel has been added at the S.E. corner as a memorial to Bishop Frazer. The N. and S. sides of the chancel do not quite correspond. A large chapel, known as the "Derby Chapel," occupies the whole of its N. side, and on the S. an octagonal chapter house is ingeniously worked in between the chantries. A very modest Lady Chapel projects from the E. end. The interior of the cathedral has undergone a great deal of renovation in recent times. The arcades and much of

the stonework have been renewed, but the choir happily preserves its ancient stall-work, which is of an exuberant description. This was the combined work of Warden Stanley (1485–1509) and Beck, a local merchant. Stanley, who afterwards became Bishop of Ely, was a married man, and as such was buried outside the church, and the Ely chapel on the N. was subsequently built round his tomb. The monument to Bishop Frazer, Theed's statue of Humphrey Cheetham, and the Gordon window in the N. aisle are noteworthy. To the N. of the cathedral is the Cheetham Hospital and Library, a particularly interesting building. It was originally the residence of the warden and fellows of the collegiate church, but finally became the home of the hospital for children founded by Humphrey Cheetham, an opulent Manchester tradesman. Near it are the buildings of the Manchester Grammar School, a large educational institution of great local repute. The finest public building in the city is the Town Hall, a Gothic edifice of some distinction designed by Waterhouse in 1868. The hall contains some frescoes by Ford Madox Brown illustrative of the history of Manchester. Another of Waterhouse's productions is the Assize Courts in Broughton; but the real heart of Manchester, which is always pulsing with its most vital activities, is the Royal Exchange (1921) in Market Street, the arena of the cotton brokers. Varied and enormous as the business of the city is, it is upon cotton that its prosperity is built, and the cotton industry owes its expansion to Arkwright's and Crompton's invention of the spinning mule and the consequent development of the factory system. The neighbourhood of Manchester is one vast congeries of mills. The Free Trade Hall in Peter Street, the chief assembly room in the city, is the standing memorial to the Manchester

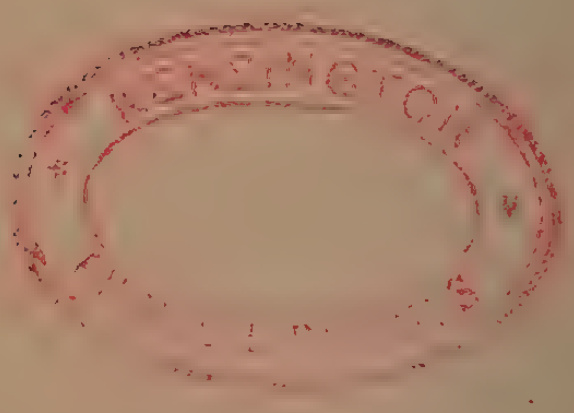
school of economists who have been the local prophets. The Art Gallery in Moseley Street contains a fine collection of pictures, which, along with the Victoria University in Oxford Street, founded originally as Owen's College in 1850, and the Free Library, are the outward and visible signs of the vigorous intellectual life of "Cottonopolis." With the exception of St. Anne's Church, a really good classical building erected in 1709, the city churches are devoid of interest. Last but not least of the glories of modern Manchester is the great Ship Canal, opened in 1893, which created Manchester a port. The docks are at Old Trafford. Dalton the chemist was a native, De Quincey was educated at the Grammar School, and a statue in Albert Square commemorates Bishop Frazer's occupancy of the See. Manchester has produced two Prime Ministers—Sir H. Campbell-Bannerman and Mr. Lloyd George.

NEWCASTLE

Pop. 274,955. *Distance from London* 272 *m.*

No city conforms less to the popular notion of a cathedral city than Newcastle. It is a vast cyclopean assemblage of collieries and furnaces where, if canons existed at all, one would expect to find them black canons. In spite, however, of the absence of an appropriate ecclesiastical atmosphere, Newcastle has several claims on the attention of the visitor. Its situation alone gives it a certain distinction. It is heaped upon a hill some 200 feet above the swirling waters of the Tyne, and presents a spectacle of commercial activity as miscellaneous as it is extensive. But apart from its mercantile enterprises it

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE



has the interest of a high antiquity which has left behind it many notable relics. Its history began as a waterside military station on the line of the Roman wall, which goes wandering across the fells from Wallsend to Carlisle. The Saxons, when they served themselves heirs to the derelict Roman civilization, called it Monksceaster, and when the Norman came North and Robert Curthose fortified it, it entered upon a new era of importance under the then appropriate appellation of Newcastle. Its commercial and military advantages were exploited almost simultaneously. Edward I surrounded it with walls, and for the protection of the citizens' merchandise ran them down to the quay. In 1292 he compelled John Balliol to do him homage in the Friars church; but in 1342, and again in 1388 the Scots "came South" as far as the city in their border forays. It was against the Scottish army too, under Lord Leven, in 1644, that the city held out for ten weeks on behalf of Charles I.

The industries of the neighbourhood began early. Coal was worked in 1260, and in 1354 Newcastle became a staple port for wool. But it was the development of the steam engine in the 18th cent. which made Newcastle a place of national importance, and filled its lower levels with the narrow "chares" that became the breeding-ground of the great cholera visitation of 1853. Industrial and residential Newcastle are still to some extent two separate spheres. The lower parts of the city, which cling to the course of the river, are squalid and uninviting; but much better conditions prevail at the higher altitudes, where the streets are well and attractively planned. Perched high upon the abruptly rising ledge above the congested quarter of the city is the castle, the standing symbol and epitome of its history, and the finest relic it possesses. It has now become the home of the city's

antiquities, of which it possesses a remarkable collection. The fortifications consist of a court entered through the imposing Black Gate, a fine E.E. structure flanked by towers, dating from 1248. In the centre of the enclosure rises Henry II's great rectangular keep, 80 feet high, buttressed by square angle turrets. It was erected on the site of the earlier fortress between 1172 and 1177. The entrance is on the first floor, and is reached by a staircase protected by a fore-building in the basement of which is the chapel. From its situation the chapel was probably intended for the garrison. It has a rich interior, vaulted, and recessed with some elaborately worked Trans. Norm. arcades. On the second floor of the Keep is the great hall, which has a sort of gallery running round it, and communicating with it is an adjoining chamber with a fireplace and a well room. On the floor below is a similar hall, in which a number of relics are stored. A stairway in the wall leads up to the roof, from which an extensive view of the city and the Tyne, with Gateshead on the opposite shore, may be obtained. The basement is a vaulted apartment with a central pillar. A postern gate opening upon a steep descent known as the "castle stairs" gives access to the quay. Forming an irregular triangle round the fortress were the city walls, which on the S. were carried down to the waterside. Leland was much impressed with these defences. He says: "The strength and magnificence of the waulling of this towne far passeth all the walles of the cities of England." He describes the fortifications as having seven gates and seventeen towers. Some portions of the wall still survive in a fair state of preservation. The most considerable section is in the neighbourhood of Westgate Street, where the walls are about 12 feet high and are fenced with a parapet and strengthened

by projecting turrets resting on corbels. Running alongside them is the ancient communicating passage. During the rising of 1745 the walls and gates of the town were put into a condition of defence to resist the Pretender's Highland army. To the N. of the castle is the cathedral, until 1878, when the diocese was created, the parish church of St. Nicholas, which, though not very imposing, has one or two features of interest. It is a 14th cent. building, standing on the site of a church said to have been erected by Bishop Osmund of Salisbury in 1091. The existing edifice is cruciform, with a lofty W. tower surmounted by an ingeniously contrived spire supported on flying buttresses. This is believed to date from 1435, and, though something of a "freak," it caught the fancy of Wren, who copied it in St. Dunstan's in the East. Its chief merit is its fine internal vaulting. The interior of the cathedral is dignified and well appointed. The chancel is both lower in level and later in date than the nave, which was remodelled in 1359. It is chiefly Dec., with one or two Perp. insertions. The arcade piers are devoid of capitals, but the capital of some earlier column is embedded in the N.W. pier of the crossing. The S. aisle has a curious series of recesses, which has been interrupted by the erection of a small chantry chapel containing the effigy of a chain-mailed knight. In the S. transept is an elaborate Renaissance monument to Lionell Maddison (1624). Projecting from the N. transept is St. George's Chapel, built over a small barrel-vaulted crypt and containing an organ case dating from 1676. The Lady Chapel contains some mediaeval stalls and an early brass lectern, and the font is covered by a 15th cent. canopy. In the vestry is preserved a 13th cent. illuminated Bible, once belonging to Hexham Priory, and a pre-Reformation

chalice. Of the other churches in the city the most interesting are St. Andrew's, which retains its Trans. Norm. arcades and chancel arch; St. John's, which is Dec., and resembles the cathedral in some of its details, retains a fine 17th cent. pulpit; and All Saints', a round church rebuilt in 1783 on the site of an earlier church of which the crypt remains. All Saints' possesses the magnificent Flemish brass of Roger Thornton (1429), on which ninety-two figures are displayed. Newcastle once possessed both a Dominican and an Austin friary. Of the latter the traces are very scanty, but the chapel of the former, which adjoins a small 13th cent. quadrangle, is now utilized as the Smiths' Hall. Some other ancient institutions of the city, however, survive in their integrity. The Jesus Hospital, founded in 1681, has a picturesque façade.

The Guild Hall on the Sandhill—a very quaint thoroughfare of 17th cent. houses—was erected in 1658 and has attached to it the Merchants' Court, which possesses a fine chimneypiece dating from 1636 and some panelling. Trinity House, the house of the ancient Guild of Master Mariners, is built in a series of quadrangles and contains an interesting hall and chapel. At the top of Grey Street is Baily's statue of the first Earl Grey, and from it the main streets of the city radiate. Near the station is Lough's statue of George Stephenson. Robert Stephenson erected his own monument in the High Level bridge, 112 feet high and 1,338 feet long, which carries the railway across the river. It has, however, a modern rival in the Edward VII's bridge higher up the Tyne. Below the High Level bridge is a swing bridge, which replaces the old nine-arched bridge which first connected the opposite banks of the river.

The city as a whole is not architecturally unworthy of its importance. It was laid out chiefly by Grainger

in 1832, who is said to have built 1¼ miles of streets in five years. In its public spirit Newcastle is certainly not behind its rivals, as its public buildings testify. The Armstrong College—a constituent of Durham University—the Hancock Museum, and the Laing Art Gallery are amongst its most notable institutions. The Grammar School, now housed in modern premises, has on its roll the names of several distinguished pupils. Brandling, Leazes, and Elswick parks are fine recreation grounds, and an additional play-place for the inhabitants is furnished by the Leazes and the town moor. At the E. end of the city is Jesmond Dene, a sylvan defile of much beauty, containing the remains of an ancient chapelry, once a shrine of popular devotion. The collieries on which the prosperity of Newcastle largely depends form an extensive zone round it, and a large proportion of their prodigious output is still shipped at its quays. The city is famous for its shipbuilding yards, and the great Elswick works are in the immediate neighbourhood.

Amongst the natives of Newcastle who attained note were Collingwood, Hutton and Riddle the mathematicians, Akenside the poet, Lords Eldon and Stowell, whose father was a collier, and Bewick the engraver, whose connexion with the city is marked by a bust near the cathedral.

NEWPORT

Pop. 92,369. *Distance from London* 160 *m.*

Newport, which must be regarded as the cathedral city of the new Diocese of Monmouth, is a somewhat ordinary town in a rather unusual situation. It insinuates itself

between the tidal waters of its fine river and a steep hillside which its exigencies have now forced it to occupy. Its name, though historically misleading, is in a sense appropriate enough, for its commercial importance is of very recent growth. A century ago it flourished on a small coasting trade; to-day it is one of the leading coal and iron ports in the Kingdom. It has, however, a remote origin, for it earned its title as the new port, when at the Norman Conquest of Gwent, it entered into competition with its older neighbour Caerleon, for the control of the traffic of the Usk. Yet it was the creation of military rather than mercantile enterprise, for it owed its existence to the stronghold which Fitzhamon built to secure the passage of the river when he crossed to effect the subjugation of Morganwg. As a border fortress in the hands of the powerful Lords of Glamorgan, Newport has a connexion with English as well as Welsh history. In 1265 Simon de Montfort seized the castle in a last desperate attempt to elude his foes before he was brought to bay at Evesham. In 1402 castle and town were destroyed by Glyndwr in the course of his first brilliant campaign in S. Wales. Leland says that Newport was a "town in ruine" in his day, and the dilapidated state of its fortifications may account for its having played no part in the Civil War, though Charles I passed a night here during his sojourn at Raglan in 1645. The town received its charter of incorporation as early as 1624; and in 1839 the local authorities made a little history on their own account, for the mayor, with a handful of soldiers, dispersed a serious Chartist rising. The outbreak was, however, only a temporary ebullition of the industrial ferment in the neighbouring coalfield, to which Newport subsequently owed its prosperity.

Of its antiquities nothing now remains but the shell

of its castle, though in Leland's day it was a walled town with three gates, one of which was standing at the end of the 18th cent. The castle presents a scarred but picturesque face to the river. It was probably built originally in permanent form by Robert of Gloucester in the time of Henry I, but it seems to have been remodelled in Edwardian times. Virtually nothing now remains but the river frontage, consisting of a central and two octagonal terminal towers. The central tower contained the chapel, and the State apartments are thought to have been between it and the S. tower. Newport was peculiar in having no church within the walls. Leland describes the "paroche church" as "outside the W. gate." As a matter of fact, it stands on the top of the hill behind the town, and its origin is more ancient than that of the town. It occupies the site of a hermitage to which Gwynllyw, a local prince, retired in the 6th cent., and to him (St. Woollos) the present church is dedicated. It is a curious and interesting building dating in part from Norman times. The body of the church is Norm. with Perp. insertions. Freeman described the W. doorway as "a superb example of Romanesque of a kind by no means usual in England." The Norm. arcades remain, but the fabric has been a good deal restored. An aisleless E.E. chapel connects the W. end with a Perp. tower, which is said to have been built by Jasper Tudor when lord of Glamorgan. It has been conjectured that this chapel stands on the site of an early Celtic shrine to which the Normans attached the larger building. Since the formation of the Diocese of Monmouth in 1921 the church has become the pro-cathedral. The interior contains some effigies, a peculiar low window in the chancel, and a fantastically carved Norm. font, which, however, is said to be merely a

reproduction. From the raised pathway adjoining the church a glimpse may be obtained of the lower parts of the town, the docks, the Bristol Channel, and the Somerset hills. Leland says that Newport had a habitation of Friars which stood "on the kay beneth the bridge," and Coxe declares that some remains of this existed in his day, though degraded to base purposes. A few squalid traces of a friary still stand in Friars' Fields but the position does not answer to Leland's description of the site.

The town, which Coxe says in his day was "dirty and ill paved," no longer suffers from that reproach. The commercial portions of the town consist chiefly of one inordinately long street, which follows the course of the river and leads ultimately to the magnificent docks cut in the low-lying land at the river's mouth. The town has, however, expanded in every direction, and not only covers the hill behind it but throws out extensive suburbs beyond the river. Communication with the opposite shore is established not only by the bridge near the castle, but by a huge lattice transporter bridge near the docks, which forms a very conspicuous object. A public park on the hillside commands a fine panorama of the Channel.

NORWICH

Pop. 120,653. *Distance from London* 109 *m.*

Norwich occupies a fine situation, and occupies it worthily. A bold hill swells out of a well-timbered and undulating landscape, and on two of its sides descends steeply into the valley of the Wensum, a sluggish tributary of the Yare. Round the slopes of this hill and along the

NORWICH

river valley the old historic city has collected. Though now modernized and overgrown, it is still full of antique things. The strategic possibilities of the position were too obvious to escape the notice of the soldier. The Romans, however, disdained it and pitched their camp further south at Caistor. The Angles, on the contrary, entrenched themselves here as early as 624, and Norwich came into being. But the Yare, up which the Angles had sailed, proved an equally convenient waterway for the Danes. Alfred had strengthened the defences surrounding the hill, but in 1004 Sweyn and his pagans wiped out the city, though Harold afterwards had a palace there. When the Normans came the town again sprang up around the stronghold which the Conqueror erected on the hill. In the lawless days of Stephen, Hugh Bigod, a Norman freelance, seized the castle, and for twenty years on and off maintained himself there in defiance of royal authority, until forced, in 1157, by Henry II to relinquish it. For some years the turbulent baron concealed his chagrin, and then he suddenly marched on the city from Framlingham, plundered and fired it, and held up its richest citizens to ransom. The King, who after this exploit concluded that he would be more useful as a servant than a rebel, installed him as constable, and it was to his descendants, the Earls of Norfolk, that Norwich subsequently owed much of its political importance. The Bigods kept loyal to the Crown, and in 1266 the partizans of Simon de Montford singed Earl Roger's beard by pillaging the town. In 1381 the democratic ferment which culminated in the rebellion of Wat Tyler had its local outbreak at Norwich formented by Litester a dyer.

The secular history of Norwich can scarcely be divorced from its ecclesiastical annals, for much of its story is a

record of the strife between the burghers and the churchmen. The See of Norwich was not created till Norm. times. The earlier bishops had ruled the East Anglian diocese from Dunwich or Thetford, but by the Conqueror's time Norwich had grown in size almost as big as York. In 1094 the Norman bishop Herbert de Losinga moved his throne to the largest centre of population, and Norwich became a bishopric. Two years later he began to build his cathedral on the marshes which bordered the Wensum and founded in connexion with it a Benedictine priory. The priory soon grew strong enough to claim to control the trade of the city, and in 1272 the friction between the prior and the townsfolk over the long-disputed question of tolls came to a climax. There was a popular rising, blood was shed, and the monastery was sacked. In consequence of this profanation the city was placed under an interdict and the citizens were ordered to make restitution. In 1349 Norwich suffered severely from a visitation of the Black Death. In the time of Bishop Brown (1436–1445) the quarrel between the citizens and the monks broke out afresh. The monastery was again attacked and the city was in consequence deprived of some of its liberties. Notwithstanding the unpopularity of the priory, the citizens at the Reformation declared their adherence to the "old religion," and Kett the tanner headed a conspiracy which was with difficulty suppressed. In 1531 Thos. Bilney, after recanting the reformed opinions he had once embraced, was consigned to the flames in the Lollards Pit for his championship of papal supremacy. The woollen trade flourished in the 14th cent., but in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I numbers of refugees who had been expelled from the Netherlands flocked into Norwich and commenced the manufacture of

bombazines, an industry which considerably augmented the prosperity of the city. During the Puritan régime the cathedral suffered alike from the fanaticism of the soldiery and the greed of the citizens, of whose degradation Bishop Hall paints a woeful picture.

The cathedral stands on low ground between the castle hill and the river. It was once surrounded by a walled close, of which two entrance gates, the Water Gate, and the gatehouse of the palace survive. The earliest—St. Ethelbert's Gate, on the S.W.—is a Dec. structure, built by the citizens as an act of reparation for their sacrilege in 1272. The Erpingham Gate, on the N.W., is early Perp., and was erected in the reign of Henry V, by Sir Thomas Erpingham, a knight who had fought at Agincourt. The Bishop's Gate is of the same style, and was built by Bishop Alnwyck (1426–1446). The exterior of the cathedral is remarkable for the disproportionate length of its nave and for the unusual appearance of its aisle walls, which exhibit three tiers of windows. The W. front, never a successful piece of architecture, has been further impaired by modern alterations. The choir, on the contrary, with its fine clerestory windows and its array of flying buttresses, is very impressive; but the glory of the building is its noble central tower and shapely spire, springing to a height of 315 feet. The tower is a fine example of Norm. work and forms part of Losinga's fabric, but the spire is Perp. and was erected by Bishop Goldwell (1472–1499) to replace an earlier steeple demolished by a tempest in 1361. It is said to be visible for at least twenty miles. The view within the cathedral is very striking, and its effectiveness is enhanced by the height of the church and the exceptional length of its nave. The arcades are plainly moulded

and are repeated in the lofty triforium, but the stiffness and simplicity of the walls are relieved by the elaborate vaulting which spans the building from end to end. The finest portion of the church is the choir, where "lovely vistas open out into ambulatory and chapels, and the noble windows above fill all with light and atmosphere." The nave, with the exception of the two E. bays, which belong to Losinga's church, was the work of Bishop Eborard (1121–1145). The original Norm. timber roof was destroyed by fire in 1463, and in its place Bishop Lyhart (1446–1472) inserted the fine lierne vault with its elaborately sculptured bosses which now covers it. To Lyhart is also due the large W. window. Bishop Losinga, who is said to have undertaken the building of the cathedral in expiation for his purchase of the bishopric, commenced his work at the E. end and completed before his death the choir, transepts, central tower, and two bays of the nave. The ritual choir occupies the space beneath the central tower and also absorbs Losinga's portion of the nave. The fall of the spire in 1361 destroyed the original clerestory of the structural choir, and it was rebuilt in Dec. style by Bishop Percy (1355–1369). The Perp. vault was added by Bishop Goldwell. An interesting and unique feature of the presbytery is the earlier bishop's throne, which fills the central bay of the terminal apse. Another curiosity is the bridge which spans the N. aisle. It is supposed, like the gallery at Lichfield, to have been for the exposition of relics. The choir-stalls are fine specimens of Perp. woodwork. The Lady Chapel at the E., built by Bishop Walter de Suffield (1244–1257), was demolished by Dean Gardiner (1573–1589), but the doorway—the only example of E.E. work within the cathedral—indicates its position, and the chapel itself is

to be re-erected as a war memorial. The chapels which project N. and S. of the apse are of a very unusual shape and display Norm. arcading. The one on the N. supports a museum, which contains some restored mural paintings, whilst the chapel on the S. (now used as a parish church), which has been considerably "doctored," carries the treasury, where there is an oil painting said to date from 1370. There are other mural paintings elsewhere in the cathedral. There is no glass in the cathedral earlier than the 18th cent. The monuments are not of exceptional interest. On the S. of the nave is the chantry of Bishop Nix (1501–1536), who, to stop the propagation of heresy, bought up Tyndale's New Testament of 1527. Near the choir-screen once stood the altar of St. William, the boy saint, who was done to death by the Jews in 1144, and whose sensational murder helped to fill the cathedral treasury. The choir-stalls still number sixty-two, corresponding to the number of the monks. The cloisters are large and handsome and date in part from the episcopate of Bishop Walpole (1289–1299), who built the E. path. His successor, Salmon, completed the S. walk. All this is Dec. work, but Salmon's is more highly finished. The Norm. cloisters were wrecked in the riot of 1272. The rebuilding, which was in part defrayed out of the city's fine, took nearly a century and a half to complete. The latest portion—the N. path (Perp.)—was the work of Bishop Alnwyck. All the bosses are sculptured with scriptural subjects, and are extremely interesting. The chapter house, which stood on the E., has been destroyed, but the locutory, or monks' parlour, remains adjoining the nave wall on the W. The rest of the domestic buildings have disappeared. Three pillars on the S. side of the cloister garth mark the site of the infirmary. The bishop's palace, entered through a formidable-looking

gateway with battlemented towers was originally built by Bishop Losinga, but little of his work has survived the many subsequent alterations. In the basement is a vaulted chamber, and in the garden the ruins of the great hall built by Bishop Salmon in 1318. Near the Erpingham Gate is the Grammar School, originally St. John's Chapel, founded by Bishop Salmon in 1315. The basement was once a charnel house. The porch was added by Bishop Lyhart. Within the walls of this "academy" Archbishop Peckham, Nelson, Coke the lawyer, Rajah Brooke, and George Borrow, amongst other celebrities, received their education. The deanery was once the prior's house, and the range of houses E. of it incorporate the monastic grange.

Norwich has always been a prosperous place, and it is now a large manufacturing centre. In former times it was celebrated for its textile fabrics—worsted, cloth and silk. Now its principal trade is in boots and shoes. Colman's Mustard Works employ an immense number of hands. But the city is quite as attractive and picturesque as it is busy. In spite of its modern development it preserves a great deal of its early quaintness. It has grown up without much regard for town planning, and its irregularity is not the least of its charms. Its streets are most intricate, and exhibit a number of ancient dwellings. Crowning the central hill above this mazy labyrinth is the castle. Like the cathedral, it has survived from Norman days, though it has collected round it some modern buildings. It was built originally by the Conqueror, but was extended by Roger Bigod. The huge rectangular keep, erected 1135–1154, is about 100 feet square and 69 feet high, and is ornamented with wall arcading. It still preserves portions of its barbican and its bridge. It is now transformed into a museum.

E. of the castle is the Shire Hall, built 1823. Norwich remained an open town until 1253, when its walls were commenced. The fortifications extended both sides of the river and enclosed an area of over a mile in diameter. Where the river interrupted the walls its passage was barred by chains swung between boom towers. The defences were strengthened by forty towers and were pierced by twelve gates, eleven of which were standing as late as 1792. Very little of these elaborate military works now remain. The boom towers, some of the turrets, portions of the walling and a few fragments of St. Martin's Gate are all that exist. On a spur of the castle hill overlooking the Market Place is the Guild Hall, a fine specimen of flintwork, surmounted by a modern clock turret, and occupying the site of the old Tollbooth built in 1453. The hall contains a collection of portraits, and the woodwork exhibits the arms of Henry VIII. In the dungeons beneath Bindley the martyr was for a while immured. The Market Place below is a spacious square surrounded by many quaint dwellings, the most interesting of which is Curat's House. The market cross was demolished in 1732. The Corn Exchange was opened in 1861. Norwich besides being a manufacturing city is the centre of an extensive agricultural district, and it possesses a large Cattle Market on the slope of the hill. A short distance from the Guild Hall is St. Andrew's Hall, once the nave of the church of the Dominican Friars, built by Sir T. Erpingham in 1415. The choir likewise survives, but the connecting tower fell in 1712. In the reign of Charles I the choir was given to the Flemish weavers as a place of worship; the nave is now utilized as a public hall. It is a fine aisled edifice of local flint, and contains a collection of civic and other portraits. S. of St. Andrew's Hall are the remains of the cloisters.

Another good example of local flintwork is the old Bridewell, dating from the 14th cent., and once the residence of the first mayor of Norwich. The flint from which so many of the buildings of the city are compacted comes from the chalk quarries on Mousehold Hill, an elevated plateau on the E. side of the river, which commands a fine view of the city. Both the Wensum and the Yare are spanned by bridges, of which the Bishop's Bridge, near St. Helen's Church, built originally in 1295, is the oldest.

The Norwich churches are very numerous and some are of considerable interest. There were once no less than thirty-five within the compass of the city walls. St. Peter's Mancroft, the finest church in the city, is a large Perp. building with a lofty tower and good oak roof. Within its walls is the tomb of Sir Thomas Browne, and his portrait is in the vestry. A modern statue (1905) to him stands S. of the church. St. John's Maddermarket is another fine Perp. church. St. Andrew's was rebuilt at the close of the 15th cent. and contains a large number of brasses. St. Julian's, which is Norm., and St. Stephen's, with a fine roof, were founded in Saxon times. St. Giles's, high up the hill, has a conspicuous flint tower. St. Gregory's, Pottergate, the walls of which project into a court, has a huge knocker, and its lectern bears the date 1496. All Saints' contains a fine Perp. font. St. John's Timberhill is Dec., but the font is Norm. St. Michael at Thorn has a Norm. doorway. St. Lawrence's has a tall tower displaying an effigy of the saint and his gridiron. St. Helen's Bishopgate has been appropriated by St. Giles's Hospital, which preserves some ancient cloisters. St. John Baptist, St. Michael-at-Plea and St. Ethelred's all have interest. Near St. Giles's there is a fine cruciform R.C. church built by the Duke of Norfolk in 1900.

The Stranger's Hall possesses a curious doorway and contains a collection of furniture. Borrow's house in Willow Lane has been converted into a museum of relics. Sir T. Browne's house occupied the site of the old savings bank. In Heigham Street, at the extreme W. of the city, there is the Dolphin Inn, a Jacobean house which was once the residence of Bishop Hall; and a quaint house stands on the site of Sir J. Fastolfe's palace near the Erpingham Gate. The "Maid's Head" is one of the oldest hostelries in England. In a corner of the cathedral grounds, called "Life's Green," is the grave of Edith Cavell, and a statue to her memory has been erected on an open space in Tombland. Some interesting remains of Carrow Priory are in the grounds of Carrow House, and the city gardens are in Chapel Field. Elizabeth Fry was a native of Norwich, which in the 17th cent. contained a large settlement of Quakers.

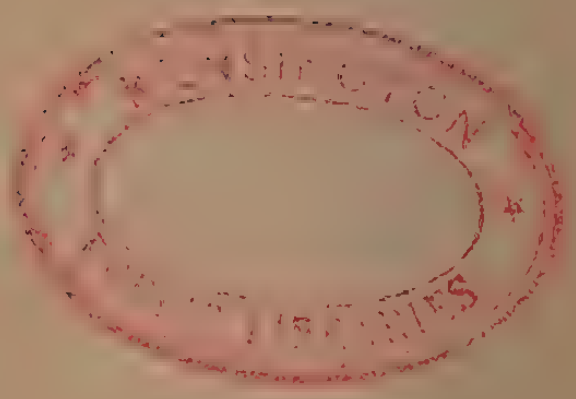
OXFORD

Pop. 57,051. *Distance from London* 63 *m.*

It is not as a cathedral city that Oxford claims the attention of the visitor, but as the home of a University. The Vice-Chancellor is of more importance than the Bishop. Yet Oxford was a shrine of devotion before it was a seat of learning, and the Church was the nursing mother of the University. The town first grew up round the nunnery of St. Frideswyde, of the foundation of which Anthony-a-Wood tells such a romantic story. Its situation at the ford of the river frequented by the cattle-drovers soon enabled it to attain commercial eminence, and by 912 it had achieved sufficient import-

ance to be mentioned along with London. In that year the English Chronicle says that Edward the Elder "took both Londenbyrg and Oxenford," and in order to ensure its future security his sister Ethelfled, the Lady of the Mercians, raised the mound which still exists near the station. At the Norman Conquest Oxford was handed over to the custody of Robert d'Oilgi, who added to this fortification a castle—a fragment of which also survives—as much for the purpose of overawing the townsfolk as for protecting his possessions. The people groaned under his exactions, but after the fashion of Norman nobles he appears to have atoned for his excesses by providing them with churches. A good deal of obscurity hangs over the beginnings of the University. Its origin was probably to a large extent fortuitous. A university was simply a guild of teachers, and there is no evidence of the existence of any such guild at Oxford before the 12th cent. In 1126 Theobald of Étamps was said to have had under his tuition at Oxford from sixty to one hundred students. In 1185 Giraldus Cambrensis, in search of an audience, paid a visit to Oxford, for there "the clergy of England chiefly flourished and excelled in clerkship." Scholars were a roving band, and students congregated where teachers abounded. What swelled the number of teachers it would be hard to say, unless it were a sudden migration from Paris, then the leading university in Europe. The wanderers possibly found accommodation at Oxford as well as elsewhere, and some chance circumstance may have determined its subsequent popularity. At any rate, so numerous did scholars become in the town that in 1214 it was found necessary to form them into some sort of organization under a responsible head and officers of their own. The collegiate system was developed out of the benefactions which were

OXFORD



from time to time secured for providing halls of residence for the poorer students. The internal history of the city is a long record of the efforts made to establish a *modus vivendi* between the students and the populace and to define the respective limits of civic and academical jurisdiction. "Town and Gown" riots were frequent and fierce, and in these feuds it was always the Church which threw its ægis of protection over the "clerks," who came to profit by its learning, though the Church was sometimes troubled by the independence which they displayed. Indirectly the University gained by the Church's uneasiness, for its educational zeal was greatly stimulated by the advent of the friars, who in the 14th cent. flocked into Oxford in support of ecclesiastical authority.

Oxford is said to have been always "the home of lost causes," and the outstanding events of its secular history were a series of disasters. St. Brice's Day, 1002, witnessed the massacre of the Danes. The Norman Conquest left the town a scene of desolation. In 1142, when Stephen was trying conclusions with the Empress Maud, he attacked the town with such impetuosity that he narrowly escaped capturing his antagonist, who fled from it in haste. Though Henry VIII, with unusual magnanimity, himself refrained from plundering the University, the religious upheaval of the Reformation reduced it to such straits that some of the halls were said to be let for drying clothes. And in 1644 the city, which had for so long been one of the chief centres of Royalist hopes, surrendered to Fairfax.

To describe in detail the interesting things in Oxford would require not merely a volume but a library. Only the briefest survey of its chief attractions can be attempted here, and the difficulties of ordered narrative are intensi-

fied by the inextricable way in which its civic, ecclesiastical and academical features are blended together.

The city spreads itself northwards over the "gravel spit" which divides the Cherwell from the Thames, and its central axes lie more or less in the direction of the points of the compass. For the Oxford man there is no place like Oxford, and few of its multitude of visitors fail to succumb to its fascinations. For the mere bird of passage its charm lies in the lightness with which it seems to carry its load of learning and in the congruity with which it mingles antiquity with modernity. Its spacious thoroughfares, its smart shops, and its mellow houses of learning make it one of the brightest and most attractive cities in the Kingdom. It is divided into four unequal portions by the intersection of its two central arteries which run respectively northwards from the Thames and westwards from the Cherwell. At the crossing stands the tower of Carfax Church, which has been left in solitary dignity to mark the conventional centre of the city. The E. arm of the cross forms the famous "High," a splendid street of college fronts, the most characteristic feature of Oxford. The northern limb, though different, is almost equally as imposing, for after doing duty as Cornmarket Street, the business quarter, it expands into what might be termed the Boulevard St. Giles, a spacious tree-lined thoroughfare overlooked by two leading colleges. The S. limb descends past Christ Church and its cathedral to the Folly Bridge which spans the Isis, the "silver streak" beloved of oarsmen. The W. arm (Queen Street) communicates with the castle mound and the railway station. Broad Street, another notable street, runs from the bottom of St. Giles parallel with High Street. The colleges and university buildings, with a few exceptions, are scattered about on the eastern

side of the city. Though Oxford is, as a whole, a place of broad spaces, it also possesses, by way of contrast, a number of various little courts, which are frequently the only divisions between college and college. This congestion is a legacy of former days when the city was confined within much smaller dimensions. The ancient walls, fragments of which may still be seen in Long Wall Street, went no farther N. than St. Michael's Church, where the north gate was situated, from the chamber of which Cranmer is said to have witnessed the grim spectacle of his fellow-martyrs writhing in the flames below; and on the S. they extended no farther than Merton College. On the E., Magdalen College would have been outside their boundary. The conventional limits of the university are a mile and a half's radius from Carfax.

The cathedral must be looked for in the quadrangle of Christ Church. Up to the time of the Reformation the most venerable ecclesiastical institution in the town was the Priory of St. Frideswyde, which, from a nunnery, had in process of time become transformed into a monastery of Augustinian Canons. Wolsey, who was a zealous educational reformer, obtained a Bull from Pope Clement for the suppression of the monastery in order to provide a home for the New Learning in Oxford. He planned a college on a magnificent scale to take the place of the priory, but his fall in 1529 cut short his ambition when the scheme was still incomplete. He contemplated providing the college with an imposing chapel, and had in the meanwhile demolished the greater part of the nave of the priory church. The chapel was never built and the church still remains in this truncated condition. The King took over his fallen minister's unfinished foundation, and by way of compensating the town for its disappointment created it a bishopric,

and the new bishop's throne (which was first of all fixed at Osney) was eventually set up in what remained of the priory church, which had become the college chapel. The church still performs this dual function; it is both a cathedral and a college chapel. Its dean is the Dean of Christ Church, and its canons are divinity professors. The bishop has no residence within the city and might almost be said to borrow his cathedral from the college. The building is of very modest dimensions. Though originally cruciform in plan, with a central tower, subsequent additions have made it very unsymmetrical. It has three choir aisles on the N. and only one on the S., and the N. transept is larger than the S. and is provided with a W. aisle. The core of the church is Norm. and is somewhat antique in character. It is perhaps of greater architectural interest than beauty, but the interior, if devoid of grandeur, is not without dignity and exhibits a rich vault. The history of the fabric, though a trifle obscure, is not particularly involved. During the massacre of St. Brice's Day the Saxon church was burnt to the ground and upon its site Ethelred erected a new church. Ethelred's church was remodelled on old-fashioned lines by Prior Robert de Cricklade (1141–1180), and Robert's work forms the substantial part of the present building. Externally the most striking feature of the cathedral is the central tower, which carries upon its Norm. base a low but graceful E.E. belfry and spire. A charming view of the exterior can be obtained from the canons' garden. The interior is remarkable for the device by which the builders sought to produce the effect of height without raising the walls. The Norm. arcades are carried up to enclose the triforium, which is supported on secondary arches resting on corbels. The ornate Tudor vaulting was added by

Cardinal Wolsey in 1529. The central aisle N. of the choir is E.E. (*c.* 1250) and was erected as a Lady Chapel, but to it the remains of St. Frideswyde were transferred in 1289. The beautiful Latin chapel on the extreme N., with its curious wooden watching chamber was not added till 1359. The E. end of the choir is a conjectural reconstruction by Sir G. Scott. The glass in the cathedral, including some fine modern windows by Burne Jones, merits notice, and the monuments and tablets are of personal as well as historic interest. St. Fredeswyde's shrine, on the treasures of which the custodians once kept a jealous eye from the watching loft above, now only exists in fragments. It is said that in Elizabeth's reign the relics of the saint were thrown into the grave of Peter Martyr's wife, which was near the shrine, and that by the irony of fate "the dust of the virgin saint and of the married nun are now inextricably blended." The episcopal throne was erected as a memorial to Bishop Wilberforce. The chapter house and a portion of the cloisters still exist on the S. of the cathedral. The former is a 13th cent. chamber with a Norm. doorway; the latter are Perp. Next to the cathedral the most noteworthy ecclesiastical building in Oxford is St. Mary's Church in High Street. Like the cathedral, it serves a dual purpose, for it is both a parochial and a university church. The connexion between the church and the University has always been so intimate that if any building in Oxford can be said to represent the University it is St. Mary's. From early days it has been used for every kind of University function, and it is probable that within its porch the undergraduates disputed for their "testamurs." The atmosphere of St. Mary's has always been thick with controversy. By the irony of history it was within its walls, which

had witnessed Cranmer's trial for heresy in 1555 and his dramatic withdrawal of his recantation the year following, and which had heard John Wesley "deliver his soul" in 1744, that Newman, as vicar, between 1837 and 1843, preached his famous parochial sermons, which gave such momentum to the movement started by Keble in his Assize sermon in 1833. Apart from its historic memories and academical associations the building is a remarkable one. With its fine Perp. windows, its beautiful but incongruous porch, and its graceful spire it is one of the architectural achievements of Oxford. Its interior is, however, artistically disappointing. One touch of romance and tragedy lingers amid its wilderness of dreary benches. Beneath a slab in the choir lie the bones of Amy Robsart, who, after her "pitiful murder" in 1560, was accorded a public funeral by the University authorities. The oldest portion of the church are the Lady Chapel, the tower and lower stages of the spire, which date from the reign of Edward I, and the old Congregation House at the N.E. corner, which was begun in 1320 and is the property of the University. The remainder of the church, which belongs to the parish, was entirely reconstructed on late Perp. lines between 1462 and 1498. The Italian porch on the S., fronting "the High," was added by Dr. Owen, Laud's chaplain, in 1637. The statue of the crowned Madonna above it gave "great scandal" to the Oxford Puritans at the time. Of the other churches in the city St. Peter's in the East is archæologically the most interesting. Its chief peculiarity is the fine early Norm. crypt beneath the chancel; part of the nave walls and the rich S. doorway are also Norm., but the rest of the building was remodelled in the 13th cent., and it has a double storied Perp. porch. Of St. Martin's, Carfax, the

tizens' church, the bell of which used to re-echo the hallenging tocsin of St. Mary's in the "Town and own" skirmishes, the reconstructed tower alone emains. St. Michael's, in Cornmarket Street, has a -called Saxon tower, which is, however, probably rly Norm.; and, as the church adjoined the city walls, s belfry possibly served as a watch tower. St. Mary Iagdalene, near the Martyrs' memorial, has a closer onnexion with that monument than mere proximity, r the N. aisle was restored as part of the city's tribute the martyrs, and within the church is preserved the oorway of the cell in the Bocardo Prison in which ney were confined. The tower dates from the early art of the 16th cent., and the S. aisle from the time of dward II. All Saints', in High Street, is a church of ncient origin, but it was rebuilt in the classical style 1708. St. Giles's is a 13th cent. edifice much modern-ed. St. Ebb's is an old church rebuilt, but it retains Norm. doorway. Beyond the station is St. Thomas's, church of various styles, but the history of which ommenced in the reign of Stephen.

As already explained, the University has no visible mbodiment, but it possesses a number of buildings in hich its various functions are discharged. The earlier ccommodation provided for it was the library and ouncil chamber, which Bishop Cobham built in 1323 t the N.E. corner of St. Mary's Church. This seems o have sufficed its needs for a century, but in 1444 the rnate Divinity School was erected as a place for its heological deputations, and a chamber was constructed bove it for the purpose of housing the library which Duke Humphrey of Gloucester had bestowed upon the University. The building as a whole was not com-leted till 1480. The storms of the Reformation swept

Duke Humphrey's books from the shelves, and the building fell into disrepair. But at the beginning of the 17th cent. a benefactor was forthcoming in the person of Sir T. Bodley, who refurnished the library, ceiled it with its present elaborate roof, and added to it a wing on the E. It was thus that the famous Bodleian came into existence. Round this, as a nucleus, has gradually gathered the group of buildings in which until recent times the University transacted its business and stored its treasures. The stiff and formal quadrangle, with its florid tower, which adjoins the Bodleian on the E. and has now been annexed by it, was built about the same time as a school of instruction in the various "faculties." Later on Laud built the Convocation House on the W., and the room above was placed at the disposal of the library. Of the three buildings on the N. facing Broad Street, the central edifice is the Sheldonian Theatre, built by Sir Christopher Wren in 1662 at the expense of Archbishop Sheldon for performance of the ceremonial functions of the University. Though devoid of any artistic charm, it is structurally a most successful building, and is capable of holding nearly 4,000 people. The building to the W. of it is the Ashmolean Museum, which was provided by the University in 1668 for the accommodation of Elias Ashmole's collection of curiosities, now transferred to the Taylorian Institution; and to the E. of the Sheldonian are the Clarendon Buildings, erected in 1713 out of the proceeds of Lord Clarendon's "History." The University Press, after a temporary sojourn in the Sheldonian, was located here until more commodious premises were found for it in Walton Street. But the gem of the group, and indeed one of the most striking architectural features of Oxford, is the graceful dome of

the Radcliffe Camera, designed by Gibbs in 1749 for Sir T. Radcliffe. It is now a reading-room attached to the Bodleian. The new schools in High Street, built in 1882 and designed by Sir T. Jackson, furnish the arena in which the students from time to time display their intellectual powers. It is a very imposing Tudor edifice, with Renaissance details. A new museum has been erected in the parks for the accommodation of the various collections which the University is always accumulating. The University's art treasures are housed at the Bodleian and at the Taylorian Institute, a classical building in Beaumont Street.

Of the Colleges, the peculiar glory of Oxford, only a few of the more notable can be indicated. They are of various degrees of academical importance and artistic merit, but they all possess some special claim to notice. Many of them exhibit striking architectural incongruities, the result of the various historical phases through which they have passed; but this adds to their interest, if it does not always enhance their charm. Most of them have of recent years provided themselves with additional buildings which are not uniformly successful. Many of them have their picturesqueness increased by the beautiful gardens attached to them, and all of them have a wealth of historical and personal associations clustering round them which makes, even for the least impressionable, a temporary residence in Oxford almost a "liberal education." The majority of them originated as hostels for poor students, provided by "pious benefactors," but the acquisition of wealth gradually transformed them into places of residence for the favoured whose "start in life" enabled them to secure the prizes which were offered to the cultured. As they have grown in importance they have gradually absorbed all

the smaller halls, which were loosely attached to them. Before the University was reconstructed on "open" lines a number of colleges had by virtue of their original foundations a pronounced local complexion, which is not yet entirely dissipated. The Scotchmen flocked to Balliol, the Cumbrians to Queen's, the Devonians to Exeter, the Manchester men to Brasenose, and the Welshmen to Jesus. New College has had an intimate tie with Winchester School, as they were both founded by William of Wykeham. It is not, however, in their academical peculiarities, but in their more pronounced material characteristics that the interest of the colleges for the casual visitor lies. The outstanding features of Christ Church (which on account of its connexion with the cathedral demands first attention in these pages), are its magnificent hall—one of the very finest Tudor halls in the Kingdom, and the Tom Tower with which Sir Christopher Wren crowned Wolsey's gateway, and from which "Great Tom" tolls out every night its "curfew" of 101 strikes, warning all students to be under cover within their college walls for fear of the "proctor." Far surpassing the stiff and formal buildings of Christ Church in picturesqueness and general interest is Magdalen—the artistic gem of Oxford—with its beautiful tower and extensive park overlooking the languid Cherwell. Like Magdalen, New College retains a large portion of its mediaeval buildings, but they are displayed to nothing like the same advantage. All Souls' is remarkable for its reredos; Queen's is exceptional in its undiluted classicism; Oriel has a Renaissance hall; Merton, with its tower, in spite of its congested environments, forms a striking group of buildings when viewed from its grounds; St. John's has some well-kept gardens overlooked by a picturesque

"front." The rather forbidding entrance to Worcester gives access to another fine garden which possesses the additional attraction of a lake. Keble, which is regarded by some as an outrage on the architectural traditions of Oxford, for it is comprised of rather florid brickwork, was built out of the proceeds of the "Christian Year," and contains an imposing chapel; Exeter has a fine chapel built by Sir G. Scott after a French model; and Trinity has a good gateway and a classical chapel containing some carvings by Grinling Gibbons.

Of the lighter side of Oxford life the college barges are the outward and visible sign. They are moored on the banks of the classic Isis and are approached by the "Long Walk" at the back of Christ Church. The Oxford Union building in New Inn Hall Street, is the famous University Clubhouse, where the debates are held at which so many of our leading Parliamentary orators in their student days exhibited their budding powers. One of the chief architectural ornaments of the city, as distinct from the University, is the Martyrs' memorial in St. Giles's, an artistic achievement about which opinions differ, designed by Sir G. Scott in 1841. It is an octagonal cross in the style of the Eleanor crosses, and carrying on its second tier the figures of Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer. The chief civic building of note is the Town Hall in St. Aldate's Street, built in 1898.

PEEL

Pop. 3,612. *Distance from London* 286 *m.*

An account of the cathedral city of the Diocese of Sodor and Man must begin, like the famous volume on "Snakes

in Ireland"—"there is none." But Manxland has, nevertheless, what by long historic tradition can claim to have once been one. On the stormy western side of the island, ranged round a beautiful bay and protected by a rocky islet, is the town of Peel. This, though now fallen from its high estate to the level of a mere show-place and resort for visitors, is the ancient cathedral city of the island. The See, according to the time-honoured tradition, is said to have been founded by St. Patrick, who, in the 5th cent., appointed as its first bishop the famous Germanus of Auxerre, the hero of the "Alleluia" battle. The tradition has crystallized itself in the names which still cling to the locality. It is St. Patrick's Isle which guards the entrance to the harbour, and it is St. German's Cathedral which stands in picturesque ruin on its summit. In the reign of Henry VIII the diocese was formally transferred from the Province of Canterbury to that of York, for ever since the consecration of Bishop Wymundus in the 12th cent. by the northern archbishop it had been popularly regarded as belonging to York. Wymundus was a Manxman, who, on his elevation to the episcopate, compensated himself for his early austerities as a monk of Furness by leading the adventurous life of a freebooter, much to the annoyance of his Scotch neighbours. Peel is said to derive its present name from the Celtic *pill*, but it once bore the Scandinavian title of Holme. It is a quaint but flourishing place, compacted of ruddy sandstone, and thriving on its herring fishery and its influx of summer visitors. The "old" town, a cluster of tortuous streets and alleys, is gathered together under the shelter of the island at the mouth of the little River Neb, whilst its modern extension stretches along the shores of its fine bay.

Peel is in process of evolution from a primitive fishing town to a fashionable watering-place. A marine parade has been constructed out of the foreshore, and its jetty (erected 1830) is to be superseded by the inevitable low water pier. Beyond the gabled dwellings and the rather quaint church in its market-place there is nothing very noteworthy in the town itself. The interest of the place is concentrated in the islet at the entrance of the harbour, on which are crowded all its antiquities. The island city embodies the militant traditions of its reputed founder, for it is half church and half castle. It is difficult to say whether the military or ecclesiastical element predominates, for the cathedral is surrounded by the fortress. Access to the island is gained by a causeway. The origin of the castle is lost in obscurity. The Kings of England appear to have found it a convenient dumping-ground for State prisoners whom they wished to keep at a safe distance. Richard II imprisoned the Earl of Warwick here in 1397, and here, too, some fifty years later, Eleanor, the wife of "good Duke Humphrey," was immured for practising enchantments against the life of the youthful Henry VI. According to Bishop Wilson the existing fortifications were erected by Thomas, Earl of Derby, in 1500. They are built of the slaty schist in which the neighbourhood abounds, and are rather ruinous. Near the entrance is the guard-room. Scott states in "Peveril of the Peak" that "it was by a secret passage through the church that in former times the guard-room of the garrison, situated in the lower and external defences, communicated with the keep of the castle." And it was from this passage that the spectral "Moddey Dhoo" nightly emerged to the consternation of the garrison. Scott's description of the castle was fanciful. There is no keep.

The principal buildings of the castle are this towered guard-room and the remains of the Moare Tower near a sallyport overlooking the harbour. In the latter, supposed by some to have been Warwick's prison, Capt. Edward Christian, who had once been lieutenant-governor of the island, was kept "in durance vile" for some years by the Seventh Earl of Derby. At the E. end of the enclosure, on the crown of the islet, stands the ruined cathedral. It is an aisleless cruciform structure with a central tower and an E.E. chancel, lighted on the N. by five lancets and at the E. by a triplet. In the N. wall are two arched recesses, and on the S. some indications of a former aisle. Beneath the chancel is a crypt with a vaulted roof strengthened by ribs springing from pilasters.

The cathedral is said to bear some resemblance to that of Trondhjem, and in style it is a blend of Norm., E.E., and Dec. A church no doubt existed on the spot from early times, but the choir was built by Bishop Simon in 1226. Simon's supposed remains were discovered in 1871 and were reinterred in a concrete tomb. Five other bishops, amongst whom is Bishop Rutter (*d.* 1662), the chaplain of the heroic Countess of Derby, are likewise buried here. Rutter's tomb bears a brass with a quaint Latin epitaph, written by himself. Built into the E. wall of the N. transept is a fragmentary Runic inscription commemorating "Astrith the daughter of Ottar." A good view of Manxland may be obtained from the top of the cathedral tower. Bishop Wilson was installed in the cathedral in 1697, and it continued to be used for services until the end of the 18th cent. Wilson himself stripped the lead from the roof to repair St. Patrick's Church, and the beams were finally carried away by a great storm in 1824. The bishops

appear to have found internment in the crypt (in which Duchess Eleanor is supposed to have been imprisoned) a convenient method of purging ecclesiastical offences, for in 1710 Bishop Wilson committed the clerk of the rolls to this chamber until reflection should convince him of the folly of refusing to pay his tithes. Adjoining the cathedral is the old episcopal palace. It is a rude structure with a fair-sized hall, in the wall of which are some recesses. To the W. of the cathedral are the walls of the parochial church of St. Patrick, and close beside it is one of those round towers so common in Ireland. It is about 50 feet high and is constructed of red sandstone. Doubt has been thrown by some antiquarians on its Celtic origin. Between the tower and the cathedral is a guard-room, erected in 1815, during the scare caused by the rumours of the intended French invasion. The builders are said to have freely used the ruins on the island as their quarry, taking without discrimination any faced stone that came to hand. At the W. angle of the castle enclosure there are traces of a range of buildings which were probably the domestic offices of the former palace of the Earls of Derby. The wand of the "Wizard of the North" still rests upon the island, and opposite the palace tilt-yard is Fenella's Tower, where that weird creature "slid down the perilous ladder, made a spring from the last step with incredible agility, and seated herself beside Peveril ere he could express either remonstrance or surprise." Two earthworks, one within and the other outside the castle enclosure, puzzle the antiquary. The first is a large rectangular mound heaped like a pyramid, which is supposed by some to have been a Scandinavian fort or burial-place. The other is a long, green embankment known as "The Giant's Grave." Some old

canon, said to date from the time of Henry VIII, attract the attention of the curious.

PETERBOROUGH

Pop. 35,533. *Distance from London* 76 *m.*

Of the great ecclesiastical triad of Fenland—Lincoln, Ely, and Peterborough—the last is perhaps the least engaging. It has neither the intriguing beauty of Ely nor the commanding position of Lincoln. The tameness of the landscape is redeemed only by the massive outlines of the minster. There is, however, a spice of romance about the origin of Peterborough if there is none in its situation. It was the outcome of pious aspirations in lawless times. In 656 Paeda, the son of the ferocious Penda, on the advice of his chaplain, Saxulf, began to build a monastery on the banks of the Nen, but the project was interrupted by his murder. His intentions were, however, ultimately carried out by his successor, Wulfhere, as an atonement for the slaughter of his sons, who fell by his own hand. In 870 the monastery was totally destroyed by the Danes and the monks were massacred. The only indication of its site was a stone set up as its memorial by the monks of Crowland. In the reign of Edgar, Bishop Aethelwold of Winchester was directed in a dream to search for the spot, and having found it he rebuilt the monastery. In 1071 the institution was pillaged by Hereward and his Danish auxiliaries, and in the reign of Henry I the buildings were consumed by fire. This calamity gave the Norman abbot, John de Sais, his opportunity. In 1117 he began a new minster, and the building was consecrated in 1238.

In 1535 Catherine of Aragon was buried in the abbey, and this fact had possibly something to do with Henry VIII's choice of Peterborough at the dissolution of the monastery as one of his new bishoprics. The story goes that when the propriety of erecting a monument to his former queen was suggested to him, the "Bluff King" replied: "I will leave her the goodliest monument in Christendom." He was as good as his word, and the church was spared. In 1587 the cathedral witnessed another royal interment, for the luckless Mary Queen of Scots was brought here for burial, though her remains were afterwards removed to Westminster. Both queens are said to have been buried by "Old Scarlett," whose picture hangs in the cathedral. During the Cromwellian régime the Puritan troopers wrecked the tombs and sadly defaced the building, which was granted to Oliver St. John, the Protector's relative, who turned it into a parish church and pulled down the Lady Chapel to repair the main fabric. The cathedral stands within a close on the N. bank of the river and fronts the market-place. It is built strictly in the form of a Latin cross, but two smaller transepts are thrown out from the W. end. As viewed from either the N. or S. the exterior, though badly proportioned, presents an aspect of massive nobility, but the enthusiasm of visitors is generally reserved for its famous W. front, "the finest portico in Europe." Though strikingly original and beautiful, it nevertheless seems alien to the general design, and looks, what it really is, a piece of elegant architectural embroidery added as an embellishment to a rather sombre building. A curious effect is produced by the bell tower, which rises immediately behind it, over the N. aisle. The corresponding one over the S. aisle has never been completed. The façade is E.E. throughout

and dates from the earlier part of the 13th cent., though the porch which spans the central arch was added later as a sort of stay to hold the fabric together. The interior of the cathedral is in keeping with its external aspect. Though impressive from its size, it is stiff and austere. The lighter and more graceful Trans. work of the W. transepts, however, forms a fine foil to the monotonous regularity of the Norm. nave. To enter the church at the W. is really to reverse the true architectural succession of the building, for it was commenced at the E. The choir was the first work undertaken by Abbot John de Sais (1114–1125), and it still retains its polygonal apse. The transepts, central tower, and nave were erected by Abbots Waterville and Benedict (1155–1193), but the work follows closely the earlier style of the choir, and its uniformity is one of the most remarkable features of the interior. The W. transepts alone break the Norm. tradition, and were put up by Benedict and Abbot Andrew (1200). The W. portico, "the pride and glory of Peterborough," was built by Abbot Acharius. Though the crowning beauty of the whole, it was not quite the latest contribution to the fabric. The E. end as well as the W. has been completed in an ingenious fashion. The original apse was left undisturbed, but in 1440 Abbot Ashton, in order to construct a retro-choir, extended the walls of the choir aisles eastwards and completed this "new building" (as it was afterwards termed) with a square end; and in 1520 Abbot Kirton ceiled it with a fan-traceried vault. It enshrines amongst other memorials the stone with which the monks of Crowland are said to have marked the site of the early Saxon abbey. The mediaeval woodwork of the cathedral has been destroyed, but the transepts retain their flat Norm. ceilings, and the wagon

roof of the nave has been refashioned out of the original Norm. timbers. The W. transepts and aisles are vaulted. The Lady Chapel stood at the E. of the N. transept, but only the marks of its gable remain. Beneath the floor of the S. transept are some remains of Aethelwold's Saxon church, which can be reached by a descending staircase. A chapel which was formerly attached to this transept contained the famous arm of St. Oswald, which was reputed to be imperishable. It was stolen by Hereward, and though subsequently restored to the abbey, it finally disappeared at the Reformation.

The monuments in the cathedral are interesting but much mutilated. Some remnants of the conventual buildings survive in the cathedral precincts. The W. gateway which forms the entrance to the close was erected by Abbot Benedict in the 12th cent., but the original Norm. structure was refaced and altered two centuries later. The chamber above was once a chapel. To the R. of the gateway is another double-storied gatehouse with a vaulted roof leading to the bishop's palace, which was once the abbot's lodging; whilst to the L. is the chancel of the chapel of St. Thomas of Canterbury, a late Dec. structure. Its nave, which had been built by Benedict, was demolished in 1408 to provide material for rebuilding the parish church. Still another gateway forming the entrance to the deanery stands at the N.E. corner of the close. It was built by Abbot Kirton and is late Perp. in style. What is left of the domestic buildings lie to the S. of the cathedral. The ruins consist of the S. and W. walls of the cloisters and some vestiges of the infirmary. The cloisters date from the 13th cent., but exhibit some Perp. panelling in the lavatories. The chapter house, which was wedged in between the cloisters and the S. transept, remains

intact, and is contemporaneous with the transept, which it adjoins. The infirmary, like the cloisters, belonged to the 13th cent., and its fragmentary arcade still displays some characteristic E.E. workmanship.

There is nothing very noteworthy in the city. The town grew up originally round the monastery, and has no history apart from it. It did not become an incorporated borough till 1874. It is a typical agricultural centre—as its ancient name implies, a "homestead amongst the meadows,"—which in recent times has become an important railway junction with commercial possibilities. It is supposed by some that the earlier town lay almost exclusively in the thickly populated district by Boongate, to the N.E. of the cathedral. The most interesting feature of the city is the old Town Hall in the market-place—a picturesque building standing on an arcade and bearing the date 1671. The summer and autumn fairs are scenes of lively activity, and had their origin in mediaeval days. The Petermass fair, the older of the two, used to be held on the feast of the dedication of the abbey, and the tolls of fairs and markets were until recent years the perquisites of the Dean and Chapter. The only ancient church is the parish church of St. John near the market-place. It is a 15th cent. structure with a vaulted S. porch containing some curious carvings. An earlier church is said to have stood E. of the cathedral, but the site was subject to such frequent inundations that the parishioners petitioned the abbot to allow them to remove the church to a more convenient site, and the masonry of the nave of St. Thomas's Chapel was given them to further the project. The King's School in Park Road was founded in the reign of Henry VIII and was originally housed in the chancel of St. Thomas's Chapel. There are three sets of almshouses in the city,

but they are of no antiquarian interest. There is a good modern library and museum. Paley, the theologian, was a native of Peterborough. Peterborough plays a large part in Kingsley's "Hereward the Wake."

RIPON

Pop. 8,398. *Distance from London* 223 *m.*

Ripon is the centre of an interesting district, and the scenery surrounding it, though devoid of distinction, is pleasant. The city, with its towered minster in its midst mounted on a gentle eminence which is girdled by foliage and watered by the Ure and the Skell, makes a very pretty picture. Its history is entirely ecclesiastical and is inseparably associated with the stormy life of Wilfrid, who seems to have bequeathed to the place something of his own troubled spirit. Though Wilfrid made Ripon famous he did not create it. It originated in 660 as a cell of Melrose Abbey, but on the expulsion of the Scotch monks its patron, Alcfrid of Deira, bestowed the monastery on Wilfrid, who built for it, in the Roman fashion he loved, a basilica. In the earlier house St. Cuthbert served as Hostillar, and in the later one his body found a temporary resting-place during its uneasy wanderings some centuries later. On being supplanted at York by Chad, Wilfrid found an outlet for his activities at Ripon, and Archbishop Theodore attempted to settle the interminable controversy by elevating Ripon to a bishopric. The bishopric did not survive Wilfrid's death, but his church lasted till almost Norman times. It was probably destroyed when Eadred of Northumbria in 948 harried the land, for Archbishop

Odo caused the church to be "newly edified" at Ripon shortly afterwards. The advent of the Normans spread dismay and aroused opposition in the North, but when the pacification of the district had been effected, the church had little to complain of at the change. The repute with which Wilfrid's romantic career had invested Ripon interested the subsequent archbishops of York in its fortunes. They set themselves the task of providing it with a church worthy of its fame. From the time of Archbishop Roger in the 12th cent. to the eve of the dissolution of the monastery, construction and reconstruction went forward by fits and starts. The Reformation, however, brought this period of prosperity to an end. The church was stripped of its possessions though the building was spared, and the town was left with the church on its hands without funds with which to support it. As Archbishop Sandys complained, it had to be sustained on "fair" and unperformed promises. It was perhaps under the circumstances not strange that the people of Ripon should evince a partiality for "the old religion" and join in the futile effort of 1569 to re-establish it. James I, however, was induced to constitute for it a collegiate chapter and furnish it with an endowment. In 1836, after the lapse of a millennium, it once more became the seat of a bishop. The minster stands well in the centre of the city fronting Kirk Gate. Though at a hasty glance it appears only to be a poor copy of York, it will be found on examination to be full of quiet dignity, and it is certainly one of the most interesting pieces of ecclesiastical patchwork in the country. Externally the W. front is its most attractive feature, and is justly regarded as one of our most successful cathedral façades. It is a beautiful specimen of E.E. designing, displaying a gable lighted by a quintette of

lancets and flanked by two comely but modest towers. It was the work of Archbishop de Grey, and was constructed between 1215 and 1255 to adorn the earlier church of Archbishop Roger, which now exists only in parts. Roger built the minster throughout in Trans. Norm. style (1154–1181), but it was a church without aisles. Some of his work was remodelled in later times and part was destroyed by the fall of the central tower. Two western bays of the nave, the N. and W. arches of the central tower, the transepts, and three western bays on the N. side of the choir survive, and these survivals indicate the character of the whole. The first reconstruction was undertaken by Archbishop John Romanus, who refashioned the E. portion of the choir during the Dec. period (1286–1296). In Perp. times the greater portion of the nave was taken down and rebuilt with aisles in the fashion then prevailing; and the three W. bays on the S. side of the choir, and the E. wall of the adjoining transept were reconstructed in the same style to repair the damage caused by the fall of the tower. The Perp. builders not only adopted a different style of architecture in their work, but employed a different stone. The general aspect of the exterior is pleasing, the treatment of the buttresses being particularly effective, whilst the E. end, with its large window and flanking octagonal turrets, is very impressive. The N. transept exhibits a peculiar doorway, and built into the masonry of one of the buttresses are two slabs displaying Saxon sculpture. The beauty of the interior is rather marred by the obtrusive and unfinished mass of Perp. shafting on the S. side of the tower arch. It suggests that the builders contemplated a complete reconstruction of the arch but eventually abandoned their design. The choir-screen is enriched with Perp.

tabernacle work and has above the doorway a representation of God the Father. The 15th cent. choir-stalls are handsome and preserve some interesting misericords. The chapter house, vestry, and Lady Chapel form a block on the S., and exist here in unusual combination. The chapter house and the adjoining vestry are Trans. Norm. and are part of Archbishop Roger's work; the apse of the vestry and the fine vaulting of the chapter house are noteworthy; but what gives this feature of the church its singularity is the position of the Lady Chapel, which is built above them. It is a Dec. chamber of the 14th cent. Beneath the block is the crypt, which formed part of the early Norm. cathedral, built, it is believed, by Thomas of Bayeux (1070–1100). Though earlier than the rest of the church, it is not the earliest work which the minster has to show. There is another curious crypt beneath the floor of the building, which probably formed a part of Wilfrid's early basilica, and may have been a reliquary. It is a small barrel-vaulted chamber and contains a narrow archway, popularly known as "St. Wilfrid's Needle." It is said that any spinster who succeeds in "threading the needle" will certainly be married within the year.

The minster does not retain much of its ancient glass and is not rich in monuments, but it has one unique memorial. In the S. aisle is an altar tomb carved with the figures of a lion and a kneeling man. Tradition has it that it represents an Irish prince who died here on his return from Palestine, from whence he was followed by a tame lion. St. Wilfrid's shrine formerly stood in the N. choir aisle.

Ripon is a pleasant city, and has some claim to be considered a health resort, for it has converted itself into a spa by tapping a sulphur spring at the neighbouring

village of Oldfield. The "Pump Room" is in the public gardens on the Studley Road. Though the city is well laid out, there is little in it to arrest the visitor's attention. It possesses a spacious market-place in the centre of which is an obelisk erected in 1781. On the N. side of the area is Wyatt's Town Hall with a classical façade, built in 1801. The only building with any antiquarian interest is old St. Mary's Church. Ripon's great attraction is, of course, its proximity to Fountains Abbey, three miles away.

ROCHESTER

Pop. 31,261. *Distance from London* 33 *m.*

At Rochester the sword and the trowel have always gone hand in hand. In the course of a long and chequered history the city has seen many changes, but it has never altered its essential character. It is to-day what it always was, a military depot. Its situation has laid upon it the constant necessity of having to purchase its peace by being prepared for war. From the top of its ruined castle you can hear the ceaseless clatter of hammers in the Chatham dockyard. Its position at the mouth of the Thames estuary has constituted it the custodian of the watergate of England, but in early days its responsibility was confined to preserving its own security. The navigable waters of the Medway were an open challenge to the attentions of the adventurous foreigners, and when the "freedom of the seas" was less of a political doctrine and more of an obvious fact than at present, it meant that anyone was free to sail wherever he thought there was an opportunity for plunder, and he might confidently be expected to come ashore where the conveniences for

navigation occurred. The Romans, who understood the business of keeping their goods safely, always provided for that contingency. They accordingly established a military station on the banks of the Medway where the road from the coast to London crossed it, and called it Durobrivis possibly from some pre-existing British ford. That station was the origin of Rochester. But what is obvious to one race is generally apparent to another. The importance of the situation appealed as strongly to the pagan Saxon as it did to the civilized Roman, and when, on the withdrawal of the legions, the Jutes took over the Roman possessions in Kent, they settled themselves in the camp on the Medway in the same way that they settled themselves in the camp on the Stour, and renamed it Hrof's ceaster. The real history of Rochester as well as its name begins with the coming of the Jutes, for this Jutish settlement became an English bishopric. What had happened at Canterbury was repeated at Rochester. The Jutes showed themselves amenable to new ideas. Augustine was determined to complete the conquest of Kent for the Church. He had no sooner established his authority at Canterbury than he extended it to Rochester, and sent there as his emissary one of his own companions, Justus, whom he consecrated bishop in 604. The Church, however, did not find the unstable conditions of the city very favourable to its growth. It had a precarious and troubled existence all through the Saxon period. It suffered from the attacks of foes without and the lukewarmness of friends within. The Danes pillaged it and its bishops deserted it; and the Normans, when they came, found it in the extremity of poverty and distress. It was "wretched and empty, destitute of all things within and without." So parlous was its condition that its earliest Norman bishop, Gundulf,

ROCHESTER CATHEDRAL AND CASTLE FROM THE RIVER MEDWAY

made it his first business to erect not a church but a fortification, and the ruins of the tower that he reared are still embedded in the walls of his cathedral. The three most prominent objects in Rochester, the cathedral, the castle, and Boley Hill—the knoll S. of the castle—alike tell of perilous times. From the fact that the inhabitants of Boley Hill once enjoyed a semi-civic independence, it has been argued that the hill may have originally been the site of a Danish settlement from which the intruders had never been expelled. The actual founder of the great castle overlooking the river is unknown, but it is said that when Odo of Bayeux held the city on behalf of his nephew Robert of Normandy against Rufus, the Red King made Bishop Gundulf pay for his lukewarmness in the royal cause by compelling him to erect the castle. If begun by Gundulf, it must certainly have been completed when the civil custody of the city was transferred by Henry I from the bishops to the archbishops. Its most probable builder was therefore Archbishop de Corbeuil, who completed the tentative efforts which Gundulf had made to fortify the city by his tower on the E., by erecting this more formidable and elaborate stronghold on the W. At any rate, the castle was in existence when Stephen wrested the crown from the Empress Matilda, for in it he immured for a while in 1141 her champion, Robert of Gloucester. The castle proved a storm-centre in more than one political struggle. John captured it from the barons in 1215, but lost it the following year to Louis of France. Henry III strengthened its defences, and in 1253 held a grand tournament in its vicinity. In the subsequent barons' revolt in 1264 de Montford pillaged the city and cathedral, but failed to take the stronghold, though it was ceded to the popular party on their leader's triumph at

Lewes, and it was again restored to the Crown on his fall at Evesham. In 1381 Wat Tyler made a demonstration before the castle on his march to London. The castle subsequently fell into decay and was finally alienated from the Crown by James I. In recent years it was purchased by the Corporation and its surroundings turned into a public recreation ground.

The castle as it stands to-day is a mere shell—"grimy walls, tottering arches, dark nooks," as Mr. Jingle described it, but it retains its external aspect almost unimpaired. It is still a "glorious pile," maimed yet majestic. It consists of a large rectangular keep of Norm. masonry with a rectangular buttress turret at each of the angles. Internally it is divided down the centre by a vertical partition enclosing a well shaft. The great hall appears to have been on the second floor, where the stone partition is pierced by arches. The hall communicated with a chapel which stood over the entrance vestibule and which can still be identified by its chancel arch. The vestibule, which is a rectangular annexe, at the N.E. corner lighted by round-headed windows, gives access to the main entrance, a round-headed archway with zigzag ornamentation on the first floor. The floors of the castle which separated it out in storeys have disappeared, and so has the newel staircase which led up to them on the N.E. corner; but another stairway in the S.W. angle rises from the first floor to the battlements, from which a fine view of the city and river is obtainable. The external wall of the castle, as seen from the grounds, exhibits the later Norm. masonry reposing on the earlier Norm. foundations, laid possibly by Bishop Gundulf, which in their turn rest on the still earlier concrete of the Roman fortifications on which the later defences of the city were built.

The cathedral stands eastwards of the castle. Its precincts are entered through "Jasper's Gatehouse," with "its ancient and massive walls, and rooms which seem to have been dug out of them." It is as venerable as the great fortress and has a much longer pedigree. Behind the history of the present fabric is the unwritten story of the Saxon church. The latter does not appear to have stood on exactly the same site, for, when the west front was underpinned, at the base of the masonry were discovered the foundations of a pre-Norm. apse, and the remains of the rest of the building lie probably beneath the street. The cathedral as it exists to-day was the foundation of Bishop Gundulf, who replaced the secular canons of Saxon times by a monastery of Benedictine monks. The ruins of the tower, which he built to serve as a citadel, still stand between the two N. transepts. The external appearance of the cathedral is rather spoilt by the height to which Sir G. Scott raised the transepts, and by the meaningless gables which he built at the E. The most striking feature is the elaborately arcaded W. façade, with its large window and beautifully sculptured doorway, declared by Freeman to be the finest Norm. doorway in the Kingdom. It is, with the exception of the Perp. window and N. turret, all late Norm. work, probably of the time of Henry II. The N. turret is a modern substitute for a Perp. one which was removed at a recent restoration as impairing the congruity of the structure. As can be seen from the elevation, the building was originally planned on cruciform lines, but the tradition has in the course of time been widely departed from by the erection of a number of projecting chapels. The interior—gazing down which, as Mr. Grewgious exclaimed, "is like looking down the throat of time"—has many features of interest and

beauty, but as a whole it is a little lacking in nobility of conception. On three occasions it suffered severely from fire, and in 1264 was plundered by de Montford, who let loose upon it his "satellites of the devil." They are said to have stalled their horses in the chapels and cloisters, and to have "filled the holy places with filth and all uncleanness." In the Civil War of the 17th cent., however, the building escaped serious injury. The nave is substantially the work of Gundulf (*c.* 1080), but his arcades have been partly encased and worked over by later Norm. craftsmen, probably under the direction of Bishop Ernulf (1115–1124), and the triforium carries a Perp. clerestory, though the flat Norm. roof has been retained. The two E. arcades have been replaced by arches of late Dec. work without any attempt to relieve the incongruity. The choir and transepts have been entirely rebuilt in the E.E. style and are vaulted. An accidental circumstance seems to have rendered this reconstruction possible. Rochester, like Canterbury, had its martyr whose popularity filled the monastic coffers. In 1201 a devout baker of Perth passed through the city in the course of a contemplated pilgrimage to the Holy Land. On his departure he was murdered by his servant for the sake of his money. The monks gave his body burial within the abbey walls, and their act of charity met with an ample reward. The story of the tragedy appealed to popular sentiment, and pilgrims flocked in large numbers to visit the tomb, and their offerings doubtless supplied the funds with which the building was remodelled. But the course of monastic history did not run entirely smoothly, and the friction has left its trace on the fabric. The citizens claimed the nave as a parochial church, and had their altar in front of the screen; but the monks, in the 14th cent., to prevent further intrusion on their

privacy, walled their precincts and enclosed the choir with the stone partitions which still separate it from its aisles. The great screen belongs likewise to this troubled period, and once carried a rood-loft. The W. face, which had been left bare by the demolition of the latter, has in recent years been sculptured as a memorial to Dean Scott of Greek Lexicon fame. Though the choir and transepts as a whole belong to one architectural period, the details are not all of the same date. The work of reconstruction was carried out in stages and by different hands. The choir with its aisles was rebuilt under the energetic rule of Prior William de Hoo, and was completed by 1227. The N. transept was transformed by the sacrist Richard de Eastgate and dates from the middle of the century, and before the century closed the S. transept was taken in hand when the E.E. style was passing into early Dec. Eastgate is credited with the abortive intention of rebuilding the nave which resulted in the insertion of the pointed arches. Bishop Hamo-de-Hythe (1319–1352) erected a central tower above the transept crossing, and is said to have removed at the same time a smaller bell tower in the S. choir aisle which balanced Gundulf's tower on the N. This central tower was demolished by Cottingham in 1824, who substituted for it is a very inferior one, which was in turn removed in 1904 and replaced by a better one carrying a pyramidal spire. Cottingham was peculiarly infelicitous in his treatment of Bishop Hamo's work. To one of the female figures in the Bishop's beautiful Dec. doorway, which leads from the S.E. transept into the modern chapter house, he added a bishop's head. The last addition to the fabric of the cathedral was the Lady Chapel, which in the 15th cent. was erected in a very unusual position to the W. of the S. transept. Scott's excessive zeal was

responsible for many sweeping changes in the choir. As at Canterbury the choir is built over a remarkable crypt, partly Norm. and partly E.E. Of its kind it is unsurpassed in England. The cathedral contains no ancient glass, and the monuments, with one exception, are not of any great distinction. The one that calls for special notice is the very beautiful tomb of Bishop John de Sheppy (1360), adjoining the N.E. transept, which was only discovered during Cottingham's restoration in 1825 by removing some walling. Bishop John Lowe's tomb in the same transept is interesting. St. William's shrine, which had brought no small gain to the abbey, and which Mr. Jingle airily alluded to as "musty smells and pilgrims' knees," was in the centre of the N.W. transept. It has entirely disappeared, but a slab in the adjoining chapel of St. John is supposed to mark his actual tomb. Of the domestic quarters of the monks some slight traces still survive. They occupied an exceptional situation on the S. side of the choir, and the ruins of Bishop Ernulf's Norm. cloister and chapter house, with some remains of the refectory and dormitory, still stand in that position. Bishop Gilbert de Glanville (1189–1215) is also said to have built a cloister as a peace-offering to the monks with whom he was at perpetual feud. As a Northumbrian they hated him as hailing "from the region whence cometh all evil." The three gateways—the Dean's, the Prior's, and the College Gate—which give entrance to the precincts form very picturesque adjuncts to the cathedral.

Rochester was even in Dickens's day continuous with Strood, Chatham, and Brompton; and to-day the four places form one huge conglomerate. But Rochester, though no longer the "Cloisterham" of "Edwin Drood," which was "so silent that the sun-blinds of the shops

scarcely dared flap in the wind," still manages to maintain something of its ancient individuality, in spite of the levelling influences of its maritime neighbour. With "its cathedral bell, its hoarse and hovering rooks, and its fragments of old walls," it is the genteel member of the tetrad. Its "lively and animated appearance" does not arise from the "conviviality of the military," but from the "ardent spirit" of the age. Its citizens still display a commendable public spirit in their efforts to preserve its historic dignity. "We are," said Mr. Sapsea, "an ancient city, and an ecclesiastical city. We are a constitutional city as it becomes such a city to be, and we uphold and maintain its glorious privileges." Its situation at the top of the broad tidal estuary is striking, and the view, which Mr. Pickwick contemplated as he waited for his breakfast, of the upper reaches of the river as it rounds the shoulders of the chalk downs, is most attractive. An iron bridge now occupies the place of the old timber structure by which, up to the time of Richard II, the crossing was effected. The parapet of a succeeding bridge now forms a balustrade by the roadside, and the ruins of the old wayfarers' oratory still stand by the waterside. The embankment has been formed into an esplanade. High Street, the principal throughfare, lies along the line of the Roman Watling Street. In spite of modern improvements its gabled brick fronts, "harmoniously toned by time," and antique cornices "carved into strange faces," give it an air of old-fashioned distinction which Sir Cloudesley Shovel's "queer old clock," projecting from the Corn Exchange "as if time did his business there and hung out his sign," and the 17th cent. Guild Hall do much to enhance. Amongst the older houses, Eastgate House—the "Nuns House" of "Edwin Drood"—a fine 16th cent. dwelling, "old

and worn," now a museum, is especially noticeable. A house near the clock is said to have been occupied by James II on the eve of his flight to the Continent. Rochester welcomed the coming as well as speeded the departing Stuarts, for another building linked with their memories is Restoration House in Crow Lane—the "Satis House" of "Great Expectations," a noble Elizabethan mansion, built in the form of an E, at which Charles II slept just before he recovered the throne. The city entertained the Tudors as well as their successors, for it was here that Henry VIII had his first and sufficient interview with Anne of Cleves. "Satis House" on Boley Hill, the residence of Master Richard Watts, was honoured by a visit from Queen Elizabeth, who is said to have acknowledged the attentions of her host by uttering, with royal brevity, the word that has ever since clung to the abode. Watts's name for hospitality is kept green by the hospital which he founded in High Street in 1579. It was a sort of charitable "doss-house," which provided a night's lodging for indigent travellers who were "neither rogues nor proctors." His benefaction has proved sufficient in modern times to provide the city with a row of almshouses. Another charitable institution is St. Bartholomew's Hospital, originally founded as a lazar house by Gundulf, which retains its Norm. chapel.

The three city gates which formed the N., S., and E. entrances have disappeared, but portions of the 13th cent. city walls are still standing near Crow and Free School Lanes. The city was apparently confined within narrow limits, but at one point an effort after expansion seems to have been made, for the wall is extended across the encircling ditch. Rochester has more than once outlived its military defences. On Fort Pitt Hill are the military

works which were regarded as adequate a century ago. They are now superseded, but the site commands a fine view.

Rochester was "the enchanted land" of Dickens's boyhood, and, as Forster says, "the birthplace of his fancy." Gad's Hill, the home of his famous days, stands on a strip of high ground between Rochester and Gravesend. It was built by a wealthy brewer in 1779 and purchased by Dickens in 1856.

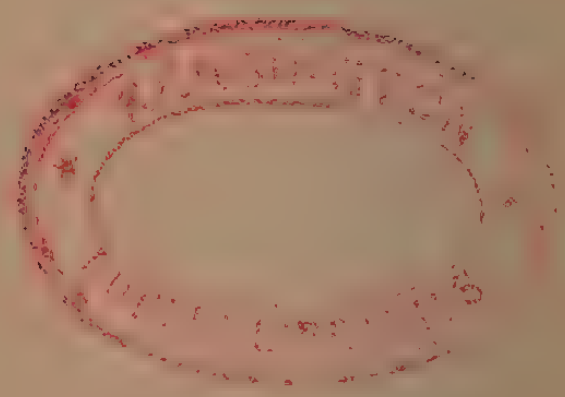
ST. ALBANS

Pop. 25,588. *Distance from London* 20 *m.*

St. Albans is more remarkable in itself than for its surroundings, for its romance is the romance of history. It is set, however, in a pleasant pastoral landscape, and no doubt the amenities of the situation accounted for the early origin of the place. To the S.W. of the present city was a British stronghold which Julius Cæsar, during his military reconnaissance in 54 B.C., by way of demonstrating the might of Rome, thought it worth while to capture. The lesson was not lost on the inhabitants, for when the conquest of Britain was seriously undertaken in A.D. 42 the fortress surrendered without a blow. The Romans refortified the site and built there one of their earliest cities, which they called Verulamium, and which in 58 was raised to the dignity of a municipium. The spirit of British independence was not, however, broken, and in 61 Boudicca stormed the city in the absence of the Roman legate and destroyed it. It was, however, speedily rebuilt, and before it finally disappeared after the withdrawal of the Roman legions the event had

occurred which led to a new city ultimately springing up under the name by which it is still known. The time-honoured tradition is that in 303, during the Diocletian persecution a British soldier in the Roman army, named Alban, was put to death on Holmhurst Hill for shielding a Christian deacon, and thus attained the honour of being the first martyr for the Christian faith in Britain. In the 8th century the Mercian king Offa, to atone for his excesses, undertook to search for the scene of the martyrdom, and his industry was rewarded by the discovery of the martyr's remains. A monastery was thereupon built upon the spot. It is not, however, unlikely that Offa's good offices were confined to the refounding of an already existing monastery. A town soon collected round the abbey and grew with the increasing influence of the monastery. It was destined, however, to have a rather turbulent history. In 1216 the Dauphin encamped in the High Street and extorted eighty marks from the abbot by threatening to burn the town. In 1224 Falkes de Breauté adopted the same mode of persuasion and secured 100 marks. In 1264 the townsfolk quarrelled with Abbot Roger de Norton about a mill, and in their rage attacked the monastery. In 1290 the citizens experienced a sensation of a different character, for the funeral cortége of Queen Eleanor halted here on its way to London. In 1381 the peace of the town was disturbed by the agitation of Wat Tyler, and John Ball and his rabble stormed the gatehouse and broke into the abbey. The crowning trial of the city did not come till the Wars of the Roses, when there were enacted within its streets the two sanguinary battles for which it is famous in history. In 1455 Warwick, the king-maker, routed and captured Henry VI, and in 1461 Queen Margaret turned the tables on her opponents

ST. ALBANS CATHEDRAL



and regained her husband. In both cases the troops, flushed with victory, pillaged the town and perpetrated excesses. The history of the abbey is a record of its ever-growing opulence and importance under its Norman rulers until it attained the rank of the premier abbey in England. In spite of its prestige the peace of the abbey was destroyed by the bitter feuds between the monks and their tenants about their respective rights. In other respects the annals of the house were uneventful, for the abbots kept out of political squabbles, though Abbot de la Moote is said to have hatched the conspiracy which dethroned Richard II. In the Wars of the Roses both factions vied with one another in doing honour to the abbey, and Edward IV, when he came to the throne, greatly extended its privileges. The abbey was a great school of chroniclers. Thomas of Walsingham, Matthew of Westminster, Matthew of Paris and Roger of Wendover were amongst its scribes. Its career of magnificence came to an end at the Reformation. Wolsey had himself been abbot in 1521, and the abbey, like the rest of the religious houses, fell in 1539. Its goods were confiscated, its shrines were demolished and the buildings granted to Sir R. Lee. The townspeople were not, however, willing to see the minster destroyed, so they rose to the occasion and purchased it for a parish church. In 1877 the city was created a bishopric, with the abbey as its cathedral, which occupies the highest site of any.

The cathedral stands on high ground on the W. side of the city, and is substantially the first Norman church built by Abbot Paul of Caen in the 11th cent. It has suffered as much from the zeal of the restorer as from the ravages of time. It was delivered unreservedly into the hands of Lord Grimthorpe, who, with characteristic determination, improved his opportunity. In plan the

building is a Latin cross with a central tower and an E. Lady Chapel. The exterior is remarkable for the monotonous severity and inordinate length of the nave, which is the longest in England, and the entire absence of subordinate buildings emphasizes this starkness. The W. front is an inadequate modern effort to repair an ancient omission. The original Norm. façade was removed by Abbot John de Cella (1195–1214), who intended to flank the entrance with two towers. He erected the portals, but the towers were never built for lack of funds. These doorways have now been reconstructed and finished above with a pinnacled screen. The N. and S. faces of the transepts have likewise been remodelled and "the five sisters" and the rose window are modern insertions. The interior of the church is of a very composite character and displays a striking disregard for uniformity. It is a medley of styles. The tower, transepts, and three bays on the S. side and nine on the N. side of the nave are Norm. and were the work of Abbot Paul de Caen (1077–1093). They are plain and massive in character and incorporate a large number of Roman bricks and tiles. Abbot William de Trumpington (1214–1235) succeeded to the unfinished project of his predecessor, John de Cella, and carried it a stage further forward by reconstructing the W. end of the church in the E.E. style. He completed five bays on the S. and four on the N., but failed to erect the vault. The piers are octagonal and carry detached shafts. On the S. side, sandwiched in between Trumpington's E.E. work and the Norm. bays of Paul de Caen are five Dec. bays, begun by Abbot Hugh de Eversden (1308–1326) and finished by Abbot Michael de Mentmore (1335–1349). They are of much richer workmanship, and their insertion was due to the sudden collapse of some of

the Norm. piers. The faces of some of the remaining Norm. piers still retain their 14th cent. frescoes. The transepts present the same austere appearance as the nave, but the E. triforium of the N. transept exhibits some baluster shafts which are supposed to be relics of the pre-Norm. church utilized by the Norm. workmen, and in the S. transept is a richly carved Norm. doorway removed here from the slype. The ritual choir occupies the three E. bays of the nave and the space beneath the tower. A good Dec. screen, erected by Abbot de la Mare in 1350 but now deprived of its rood-loft, shuts it off from the rest of the church. The stalls are modern, but the elaborately painted ceiling dates from the time of Edward III. Paul de Caen's Norm. work is extended in the Presbytery as far as the third bay, the remainder of the E. end is E.E. and was begun by Abbot John de Hertford (1235–1260) and finished by his successor Roger Norton (1260–1290). Behind the altar is the famous Wallingford screen erected by Abbot William Wallingford (1476–1484). It was badly defaced by the Puritans, who deprived it of its figures, but the niches have recently been filled with new statuary. On the S. is the chantry of Abbot Wheathampstead (1464), and in the N. that of Abbot Ramryge (1521). The N. aisle of the presbytery leads to the Saints' Chapel, a fine E.E. structure, chiefly the work of Abbot J. de Hertford. In the centre stands the shrine of St. Alban, a marvel of restoration, for it has been pieced together from fragments found in different parts of the building. It is rich Dec. work, originally erected by Abbot John de Marynis (1302–1308). In the base are apertures for the insertion of diseased limbs. On the N. of the chapel is a wooden watching chamber said to have been constructed by Abbot Wheathampstead. In the N. aisle is a portion of the shrine

of St. Amphibalus, and in the S. aisle some grille work of the 13th cent. The Lady Chapel and its antechamber at the E. have also in recent times been rescued from neglect and are amongst the most successful pieces of restoration in the cathedral. They are of Dec. workmanship and were executed in the times of Abbots de Hertford, Norton, and Eversden, but the vaulting is modern. A public pathway once ran through the chapel, and the building itself was used as a grammar school. The monuments throughout the abbey have been badly defaced and some have been altogether destroyed. The most remarkable are the tomb of Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester (1446), in the Saints' Chapel, and the brass of Abbot de la Mare, now placed in the Wheathampstead chantry, one of the finest mediaeval brasses extant. In one of the piers on the N. side of the nave is an inscription to Sir J. de Mandeville the traveller (*d.* 1372), who was a native of the city, and in the S. choir aisle are the tombs of two hermits of the time of Stephen—Roger and Sigar. The latter, who lived in Nawthaw wood, is said to have banished the nightingales for disturbing his meditations. All the monastic buildings, with the exception of the great W. gateway, have been destroyed. On the S. of the external wall of the choir some Norm. arcading indicates the former position of the chapter house. The W. gateway is a huge structure built by Abbot Thomas de la Mare, and was once the abbot's court-house. After the Dissolution it was turned into an assize court, and ultimately became the premises of the Grammar School. In 1480 a printing press was set up within its walls under the superintendence of the monastic schoolmaster.

The site of the ancient Verulam stands amongst some woods a little to the S.W. of the cathedral on the other

side of the river Ver. It is a large oval enclosure approached by a British causeway and surrounded by a fosse. The ancient British earthworks are supposed to have been utilized and strengthened by the Romans, who erected upon them the walls of their city. Some massive fragments of these still survive, but none of the buildings remain above ground as the city was completely destroyed by the Saxons in 516. The form and dimensions of the enclosure are said to be identical with those of the external wall of Pompeii. Watling Street, the Roman road from London, once descended St. Stephen's Hill and traversed Verulam, but the monks are said to have diverted it through St. Albans for the sake of securing the traffic tolls. The centre of the enclosure is now occupied by St. Michael's Church, a building of crude workmanship and somewhat irregular form. It was founded in 948 and its walls probably incorporate Saxon masonry as well as Roman tiles. The original tower has been replaced by a modern structure. The interior contains an elaborate Elizabethan pulpit, with canopy and hour-glass stand, and in the vestry is preserved a painting, the Doom, which once stood above the chancel arch. The feature, however, which attracts most attention is the monument and effigy of Lord Bacon, whose home was at Gorhambury, two miles away. There are some brasses in the church, and beneath the tower a Roman coffin and a portion of a circular column. The abbey mill and fish-ponds lay along the course of the adjoining stream.

The city of St. Albans follows the track of the Great North Road on the E. side of the abbey. It is a curious blend of quaintness and modernity and owes its charm to this incongruity. The opportunity it has enjoyed of becoming a fashionable residential district has placed it

under some temptation to shed its antiquity, but the zeal for town improvement has of late years been tempered by a judicious restraint. Most of its antique relics lie around the clock tower in its centre—itself a unique memorial of the past, for it was built in 1455 as a curfew tower and it still retains its 14th cent. curfew bell. The Eleanor cross which once stood within its shadow has disappeared and its place is taken up by a modern drinking fountain; but the ancient moot hall, dating in origin at least from 1216, still remains close by. The clock tower and an adjoining block of picturesque timbered houses form an islet in the main thoroughfare, and on the W. side of the tower is the narrow alley locally known as "French Row," a survival of the mediaeval town. At one end of the adjoining market-place is the Mansion, a Tudor house once the home of Lady Alicia Jennings, and at the other the City Hall, a classical building erected in 1829. Its façade looks down what might be called the Boulevard of St. Peter, a promenade-like thoroughfare which has the unusual distinction of having been twice a battlefield. Within its boundaries Warwick's army fell upon the Lancastrian forces in 1455 and scattered them, and on the same ground by a similar manœuvre Queen Margaret's motley troops six years later routed the king-maker. A striking feature of the city is the number of ancient hostelries it contains. They sprang into existence to accommodate the crowds of pilgrims who swarmed into the city in the days of the abbey's prosperity. The "Fleur-de-Lys," the "Red Lion," and the old "Christopher"—the latter of which still exhibits a grotesquely carved bracket—near the clock tower, all have ancient pedigrees and were once famous coaching houses. A score of others could be mentioned, but the most notable is the "George Inn"

n George Street, once the abbey guest-house, which contains a panelled landing and once possessed a chapel. The quaint little structure known as the "Fighting Cocks Inn," between the abbey and the ruins of Verulam, claims to be "the oldest inhabited house in England." Its brick and timber walls rest upon the foundations of the abbey fish-house. The city abounds, likewise, in ancient houses. The Wax House, in High Street, the cloister entrance to the cathedral, was built by the master mason of St. Paul's upon the foundation of the so-called Wax Gate of the monastery, where the tapers were made. Ivy House, in Sopwell Street, is a Jacobean house standing on a massive substructure of supposed monastic origin, and some of the houses in Fishpool Street have interesting "parquetted" fronts. Of the parish churches, two only claim particular notice. St. Peter's, in St. Peter's Street, is a large Perp. edifice, restored by Lord Grimthorpe, but claims a Saxon origin; St. Stephen's, crowning the hill on the S., is a curious little Perp. building with a wooden tower and spire, also with a Saxon tradition. It contains a Scotch eagle lectern brought from Dunkeld by Sir R. Lee. In the churchyard Roman relics have been found, and against the boundary wall which adjoins Watling Street rests a Roman milestone. The city possesses two blocks of almshouses. The oldest is Pemberton's, near St. Peter's Church, founded in 1629 by Roger Pemberton; the other dating from 1735, is in Hatfield Road and was the benefaction of the famous Duchess of Marlborough, who once resided at St. Albans. The Herts County Museum in Hatfield Road, containing a good collection of local antiquities, and Clarence Park, the gift of Sir J. B. Maple, provide for the intellectual and physical entertainment of the public. The ruins of Sopwell Nunnery, a Benedictine house founded by Abbot

Geoffrey de Gorham in 1140, lie in a dell near the river to the E. of St. Stephen's Hill. At the Dissolution the buildings were granted to Sir R. Lee, who transformed them into a residence. The remains are not particularly interesting. Adrian IV was born at Abbot's Langley.

ST. ASAPH

Pop. 2,113. *Distance from London* 214 *m.*

The chief attraction of St. Asaph is its pleasing simplicity and fine situation. It gathers round a slight eminence at the N. end of the fertile Vale of Clwyd close to the junction of the Elwy and Clwyd, and its modest cathedral caps the hill. Its origin is obscure, but, like the other Welsh cathedral cities, it probably came into existence as a monastic settlement. Tradition ascribes its foundation to St. Kentigern in the 6th cent., who, wearying of his labours here, handed the community over to his disciple Asaph. At the Norman Conquest the diocese was sufficiently wealthy to be worth spoiling, and the operation was performed with a severity which for a while extinguished the See. In 1143, however, the bishopric was again revived, when Bishop Gilbert built a church there. This fabric perished during Edward I's Welsh campaigns. In 1284 Bishop Ainan raised the present building, which his successors completed by 1350. Once more war destroyed the work, for in 1404 Glyndwr fired the church and gutted it. It remained a ruin until Bishop Redman in 1490 set himself to restore it. The Civil War of the 17th cent. led to an orgie of desecration when the palace was turned into a tavern and the cathedral into a cow-house. Subsequent renovation

were of a utilitarian character and only served to impair the artistic merits of the building. To-day, however, the cathedral has been restored to a measure of its former comeliness. It is small but neat; cruciform in shape with an unpretentious central tower. The arcades, which are Dec., are somewhat peculiar, for mouldings of the piers run round the arches without any intervening capitals. The S. transept was once the Lady Chapel and chapter house. The choir was virtually rebuilt by Sir G. Scott, but the sedilia have been retained and old canopied stalls are placed under the central tower. The S. transept contains the mutilated effigy of a bishop, and in the S. aisle is a tablet to Mrs. Hemans (*d.* 1835), who was a resident in the neighbourhood. Geoffrey of Monmouth, Morgan, the translator of the Welsh Bible, Barrow, Beveridge, and Horsley have been amongst the occupants of the See, and Barrow's tomb is outside the W. door. The two bridges command pretty views of the river, and, as Robert Montgomery enthusiastically declared, from the vantage point of the "sacred tower" of the cathedral a "delicious gaze" may be obtained of the "beauteous vale" of the Clwyd with Ruddlan Castle and a strip of sea "gleaming" in the distance.

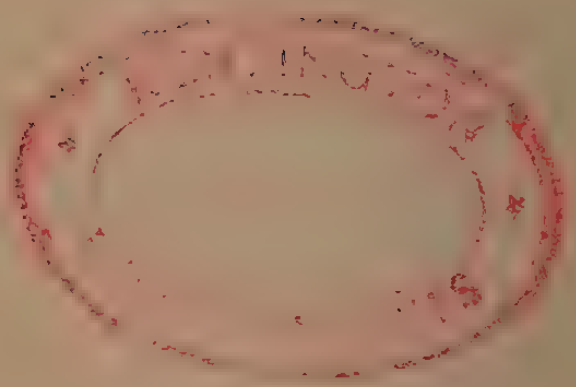
ST. DAVIDS

Pop. 2,053. *Distance from London* 268 *m.*

"MENEVIA is situated in a distant corner of the land upon the Irish ocean. The soil is stony and barren, the country is neither clothed with woods, distinguished by rivers, nor adorned with meadows, and is ever exposed to winds and tempests." So wrote Giraldus Cambrensis

in the 12th cent., and his words may stand as a fairly accurate description of St. Davids to-day. The neighbourhood is almost as desolate as it is remote. Yet placed though it is on a wild and indented coast, this "little nook at the world's end" will never cease to attract visitors. "The city" is hardly larger than a good-sized village, and is twelve miles from the nearest railway station. It has nevertheless the indefeasible charm of agelong history and possesses a cathedral of extraordinary interest. The place began in the 6th cent. as a primitive community of monks gathered together by the great St. David to practise the austerities of the ascetic life. As the earliest and most important church of the district it gradually extended its influence until it came to be recognized as the mother church of Wales. In the 10th cent. it was ruthlessly pillaged by the Danes, but it continued into Norman times with unimpaired renown, and so great was its religious prestige that William I and Henry II both thought it worth while to propitiate Welsh sentiment by doing homage at the shrine of its saint. And secluded though it was, it was not too far to be out of reach of Norman enterprise. In 1118 a Norman prelate was appointed to the See, and in 1176 another Norman bishop, Peter de Leia, began the cathedral, whose size and magnificence even yet astonishes the visitor. The town is a string of simple dwellings on the edge of the undulating and almost treeless plain that hems in St. Bride's Bay. The cathedral, however, is dropped into a dingle so deep that its tower only just appears above its rim. The approach to the church is by a steep path, and entrance is gained to its precincts through a gateway flanked on one side by a cylindrical bastion and on the other by a massive octagonal tower. The gateway gives upon a flight of steps known as "The

ST. DAVIDS CATHEDRAL



Thirty-nine Articles." The cathedral is a long, cruciform building of severe external aspect, with a central tower of studied plainness, and a low-roofed Lady Chapel at the E. The richness and dignity of the interior comes as a surprise. The W. front is modern, but the nave with its noble Trans. Norm. arcades is de Leia's work. In 1220 the tower which de Leia had erected fell, and carried with it the clerestory of the choir. A reconstruction of the damaged portion of the fabric was undertaken in the E.E. style, and upon the 13th cent. piers of the tower were grafted in the 14th and 15th cent. its jejune upper stages. In 1240 an earthquake wrecked the N. wall of the nave, which is now propped by heavy buttresses. The 14th cent. produced a great builder, Bishop Gower (1328–1347), the "Welsh William of Wykeham," who enriched the church with a Dec. S. doorway and the handsome rood-screen which encloses the ritual choir. Not only did the later builders find repairs to do and additions to make, but also old work to finish. De Leia had never completed his contemplated vault, though he had provided the shafts for its support. No one was bold enough to supply the omission. Possibly the earthquake had given rise to some misgiving about the security of the masonry. In the 15th cent. Treasurer Pole (1472–1509), dissatisfied with the appearance of the building, inserted the elaborately panelled roof which now covers the nave. E. of the screen there is again a good deal of composite work. The W. transept walls, like the W. arch of the tower, are portions of the original fabric. De Leia's arcades likewise remain in the choir, but they carry an E.E. clerestory without any intervening triforium, and a Dec. chapel of ill-judged proportions is eccentrically placed against the E. side of the N. transept. It is dedicated

to St. Thomas of Canterbury and is something of an excrescence, but its oddity is redeemed by some of its details. It has a good vault, possibly the work of Bishop Gower, and carries above it a chamber which once served as a chapter house, but is now used as a library. The beautiful Dec. Lady Chapel at the E. was erected by Bishop Martyn (1290–1328), but it was wrecked by the Puritans and subsequently allowed to fall into decay. The chapel stood apart from the E. wall of the choir and a portion of the intervening space was filled by Bishop Vaughan (1509–1522) with a Perp. chapel roofed with a rich fan-traceried vault and divided from the adjoining aisles by screens. Behind the chapel a cross aisle forms a vestibule to the Lady Chapel. The woodwork, which includes canopied sedilia, is Perp. and was the contribution of Bishop Tully (1461–1481); the throne was erected by Bishop Morgan (1496-1505). A simple parclose screen shuts off the presbytery from the choir—a rare example of a screen in such a position. The monuments are numerous and worth examination. The most noteworthy are the tomb of Bishop Gower, with its elaborate canopy under the screen, and the less ornate shrine of St. David on the N. of the presbytery. The cathedral also contains an early Celtic pillar font and some 15th cent. tiles. The cathedral is remarkable not only in itself but for its entourage. On its N., and separated from it by a cloister garth, now deprived of its cloisters, stand the ruins of St. Mary's College, founded by Bishop Houghton in 1377 for a body of chaplains. Its chapel survives in a very dilapidated condition. It is a rather gaunt-looking building of early Perp. workmanship mounted on a crypt, with a plain square tower at its S.W. angle. The domestic buildings lay to the N. of the chapel. Much more extensive and imposing are

the remains of the Bishop's palace beyond a brook to the W. of the cathedral. It was built by Bishop Gower in 1342, probably for the purpose of housing the distinguished visitors who came to do homage at the shrine of St. David. It consisted originally of a quadrangle the walls of which are surmounted by an open arcade, but the enclosure now extends round three sides only. On the E. is the Bishop's hall, with an adjoining kitchen. The great banqueting hall, which displays a large circular window, forms the S. side of the court, and at the N.W. corner of the hall is the chapel. There is a smaller chapel with an adjoining chamber, supposed to be the Bishop's study, on the E. of the court. Professor Freeman pronounced this imposing pile to be the finest structure of its kind in England—essentially a palace not a castle, the abode not of warfare but of hospitality. As the size and character of the building declare, Gower was a man of large ideas. His work, it is said, was destroyed by Bishop Barlow. Amongst other distinguished occupants of the See have been Asser, the famous biographer of King Alfred, Archbishop Laud, and Bishop Thirlwall.

There is little in the city itself to call for notice, except a cross in its centre. The reputed birthplace of St. David is a little heap of ruins overlooking St. Bride's Bay, known as "St. Non's Chapel." The saint's well is in a neighbouring field.

ST. EDMUNDSBURY

Pop. 15,941. *Distance from London* 76 *m.*

St. Edmundsbury, amongst our cathedral cities, is in

one respect unique. It is a city of vanished splendours. From the modest eminence on which it is seated it mournfully contemplates all that time has left of what might have been one of the finest cathedrals in the land. On some low-lying meadows bordering the twin streamlets with their bird-like names—the Linnet and the Lark—are a few heaps of rubble which mark the site of a minster once rivalling St. Albans in magnificence. Like that famous monastery, the great Suffolk abbey owed its origin to a tragedy. In 870 the East Anglian king, Edmund, was barbarously done to death by the pagan Danes for refusing, it was alleged, to abjure his faith. The piety of the king and the sensational character of his death appealed to the religious sentiments of the age, and Edmund was numbered amongst the noble army of martyrs. His body, after lying for thirty years at Hoxne, was in 903 transferred to Beodricsworth and entrusted by Aethelstan to the custody of a college of secular canons. In 1020 Canute replaced the secular priests by Benedictine monks, and thirteen years later a stone church was substituted for the rude timber basilica which had enshrined the remains of the saintly king. The monastery secured the patronage of Edward the Confessor, and at his suggestion Baldwin, a monk of St. Denys, was brought over from Paris to preside over its destinies. This circumstance happily tided the abbey over the political changes of the Conquest. Baldwin was in high favour with William I, and he at once set to work to rear a church still more worthy of the growing reputation of the monastery. He made such rapid progress with it that in 1093 it was sufficiently complete to receive the martyr's relics. Baldwin's minster formed the nucleus of the splendid pile of buildings which afterwards made St. Edmundsbury so famous. When finally finished the

church was over 500 feet long, and is said, like Ely, to have had a single W. tower, and a central one at the crossing. The abbey as a whole was a huge pile of buildings, for it is reputed to have contained within its enclosure three parish churches and seven subsidiary chapels. So splendid was it in its glory that the sight of it moved the prosaic Leland to unwonted enthusiasm. "The sun," he exclaimed, "hath not shone on a goodlier abbey, whether a man indifferently consider either the endowment with revenues, or the largeness, or the incomparable magnificence thereof. He that saw it would say that it was a city, so many gates are there in it and some of brass, and so many towers, and a most stately church, upon which attend three others standing gloriously in one and the same churchyard, all of passing fine and curious workmanship." But in spite of its splendour it was by no means a bed of roses for its rulers. The care of so vast an establishment caused Abbot Samson to exclaim, "I had sooner have been the almoner or the keeper of the books than the lord abbot." And so great was the treasure of the house that one of the sacrists, after a few days' tenure of his office, pleaded to be relieved of his duties. In the middle of the 13th cent. the monks had trouble with the Franciscan friars, who had come to the town in opposition to their wishes, and to keep the peace between them Pope Urban IV, in 1263, removed the friars to Babwell. Far more serious friction occurred later on between the monastery and the townsfolk, who resented the despotic sway of the abbots. In 1327 the populace seized Abbot Richard and deported him to Brabant. In 1372 the rabble of the town again invaded the abbey and held possession of it for ten months. They not only compelled the prior to sign away his rights, but wrecked the building to such

an extent that the royal troops, who were summoned to expel them, complained that they could scarcely find a roof standing to shelter the horses. Rioting once more took place in 1381 during Jack Straw's rebellion, and in the scuffle the prior was slain. No abbey ever attracted more royal visitors. An almost unbroken succession of monarchs craved its hospitality, and a mansion had to be erected for their entertainment. Notwithstanding these marks of royal favour the abbey fell with the rest of the religious houses in 1539 and Camden cried over its ruin, "Greater loss than this, as far as the works of man go, England hath never suffered." The destruction was complete and the spoil prodigious. Though the King's commissioners did their work with thoroughness, the doing of it appears to have given them some trouble, for they naïvely remark, "We found a rich shrine, very cumbrous to deface." What became of the cherished relics, which the abbey had so sedulously guarded, no one knows; they were probably cast aside. Very little remains to-day to witness to the abbey's almost unparalleled magnificence. Two of its parish churches—St. James' and St. Mary's—survive; so also does the massive but beautiful Norm. tower, 86 feet high and dating from 1130, which once formed the central gateway of the monastery. Another fine gateway erected between 1327–1340, which was the entrance to the abbot's lodging, is likewise standing. But these are the only existing buildings. Of the abbey church the only remnants are a few crumbling piers of the central tower, a portion of the once extensive W. front, now partly transformed into houses, and the foundations of the chapter house. The ruins of the domestic buildings are rather more considerable. The court has been turned into a botanical garden, and in it are the undercroft of the abbots' dining-hall

dating from 1155, the walls of the refectory, the abbots' mint, and an octagonal dovecote. The most picturesque survival, however, is the ivy-covered abbot's bridge spanning the Lark at the N.E. end of the enclosure. On one side of it is a curious buttress which once supported a timber footway for the use of the infirm. Some terraces on the hillside mark the site of the abbey vineyards. As early as 1075 Bishop Herfast proposed to make Bury the seat of the East Anglian bishopric, but the scheme fell through owing to the opposition of Abbot Baldwin and Bury had to wait for its episcopal honours till 1913, when its cathedral had long disappeared. The two parish churches in point of size and dignity are almost equal, but the one eventually chosen as the cathedral (St. James's) is the least interesting of the two. It is, however, a handsome building dating from 1436, but it has been a good deal restored and carries a modern roof inserted by Sir G. Scott in 1862. It claims the abbey tower, which adjoins it, as its belfry. In one of the church windows are some fragments of old glass, and amongst the monuments is a statue of Baron Reynolds (*d.* 1738). In the churchyard are the remains of a charnel chapel, founded by Abbot Northwold in 1301, and an obelisk commemorating some Protestant martyrs who perished in the Marian persecutions. St. Mary's, on the S., is also mainly Perp. and was erected between 1424 and 1433 on the site of an older church, of which the base of the tower and the crypt are the survival. It possesses a N. porch with a singular roof, built by the benefaction of a local trader named Notyngham in 1437. The interior is likewise remarkable for its splendid roofs, the hammer beams of that in the nave being ornamented with figures of saints and angels. In the chancel are some carved stalls and the tombs of Sir W. Carew (*d.* 1501)

and Sir R. Drury (*d.* 1536). In the S. aisle is the altar tomb of John Baret (15th cent.), surmounted with a gruesome effigy, and in the choir aisles are some brasses. As Leland described it, the city "doth curiously hang upon the slope of a gentel hill" to the W. of the abbey ruins. On account of its pleasant and healthy situation, Defoe, who once resided in it, named it "the English Montpelier," and in spite of its misfortunes it is a brisk and lively place. It was once renowned for its fair, which was, it was said, more famous for its company than its merchandise. In the Middle Ages it owed its prosperity to the abbey and some little political history attaches to it. It was before St. Edmund's altar in 1215 that Archbishop Langton and the barons swore that they would obtain from King John a ratification of the Magna Charta. Three Parliaments assembled within its walls, and on the occasion of the last, in 1447, Humphrey of Gloucester was arrested, and, as was popularly supposed, mysteriously murdered. In 1553 Dudley made a futile effort here to secure the crown for Lady Jane Grey, but found no popular support. In 1608 the town was swept by a fire which is said to have destroyed 160 dwellings. In the 18th and 19th cents. the place had become "a little metropolis of the squirearchy." The city has still a few remnants of its ancient days to exhibit. The Guild Hall, though modern, preserves a Perp. porch enclosing the E.E. doorway of an earlier building. In the Market Place is an interesting Norm. building of the 12th cent, with a vaulted basement which is supposed to have been a Jewish synagogue. It is known in consequence as "Moyse's Hall," and is now modernized and turned into a museum. The Town Hall, close by, dating from 1620 was originally the market cross, and was afterwards converted into a theatre. Cupola House in

the same vicinity is a curious building with bow windows, and was the residence of Cox Macro, the antiquary. The Shire Hall occupies the site of the vanished church of St. Margaret near the abbey. The city gates have disappeared, but their positions are known. Near the N. gate is the gatehouse of St. Saviour's Hospital, and further on, amongst some farm buildings, are some remnants of St. Nicholas' Hospital, founded in the 13th cent. Beyond the E. gate are the remains of St. Stephen's Hospital. On the W. side of the city, in front of some old almshouses, is the base of St. Peter's cross, and a barn in the neighbourhood marks the site of St. Peter's Hospital, founded by Abbot Anselm in the reign of Henry I, near which were buried the victims of the great plague of 1637. The high ground on the farther side of the station is the Thing-how, once the gathering place of the Danish "Thing" or assembly.

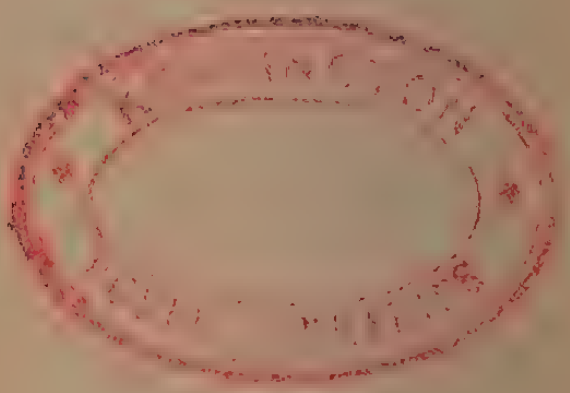
Beyond the civic boundaries, in the same direction, are some fragments of Babwell Friary, where the Franciscans settled after their expulsion from the town. The Grammar School, founded by Edward VI, but now turned into a modern building, has had a number of notable scholars, and the city has had some equally notable residents. Amongst the former were Archbishop Sancroft and Edward Fitzgerald; and amongst the latter, Clarkson the liberator, Defoe, and Dr. Wollaston the chemist. The city abounds in old hostelries, and the Angel Hotel, built in 1799, was the scene of Mr. Pickwick's introduction to the lachrymose Mr. Job Trotter. St. Edmundsbury has another connexion with literature, for the chronicles of Abbot Jocelin form the groundwork of Carlyle's "Past and Present."

SALISBURY

Pop. 22,867. *Distance from London* 84 *m.*

SALISBURY is a city of streams. It stands amongst the water meadows bordering the three rivers which descend from the great Wiltshire plain. From the frequency with which the visitor crosses these vagrant watercourses the city has been named the English Venice. There is, however, little felicity in the conceit, for no city is more rural in its aspect than Salisbury. Its situation, nevertheless, on this green champaign is one of the accidents of history. It narrowly escaped the fate of being a city set on a hill. The bishop's throne, to which it owes its existence, once occupied the windswept heights of Old Sarum. There, under the shelter of the Norm. castle which crowned the rock, Bishop Osmund built his cathedral. But the alliance between Church and State did not on this occasion prove an *entente cordiale*. In consequence of the insolence of the soldiery, who are reputed one windy night to have shut the clergy out of their church as they returned from their Rogationtide perambulations, Bishop Poore decided to remove his stool from the hill to the plain, and round the building he began to erect, a new city gathered. Indeed, he might almost be said to have carried the old city with him, for as the new city rose, the old one declined; though Old Sarum survived as a "rotten borough" until the passing of the Reform Act. The history of Salisbury, which began with Bishop Poore's migration in 1219, is, like its origin, almost entirely ecclesiastical. No event of national importance took place within its walls, though the constitutions of Clarendon, which in 1164 curtailed the civil privileges of the Church and turned Becket into a "traitor," were enacted only three miles away. In

SALISBURY CATHEDRAL



1483, during the episcopate of his brother, the Duke of Buckingham perished at Salisbury on "the block of shame" for the part he had taken in the conspiracy against Richard III. In the Civil War of the 17th cent. Ludlow's troopers garrisoned Salisbury for the Parliament, and were billeted in the belfry. Twice over Salisbury witnessed the departure of the Stuarts. In 1651 Charles II sought asylum in the close on his flight from Trent, and in 1688 James II tarried at the palace awaiting tidings of the movements of William of Orange. The diocese is older than the city, for it was formed in 1058 by the union of the Sees of Ramsbury and Sherborne, and the Sarum Missal, compiled by Bishop Osmund, had become a popular "use" before the present cathedral was built. The ecclesiastical, like the civil, annals of the city are uneventful. Even the transition from the "old" to the "new" religion at the Reformation was accomplished peacefully, though the papal legate Campeggio, the last representative of the old order, was deprived of his bishopric. In Elizabeth's day the reformed faith had a sturdy exponent at Salisbury in the person of Bishop Jewel. Under the Cromwellian regime the estates of the cathedral were sequestrated, but the building itself was protected from injury by friends in high places, whose names were not allowed to transpire.

Though the city gathered round the cathedral the church keeps itself apart, for it is screened round by a walled close, pierced by four gateways. The walling was the work of Bishop Wyvil (1329–1375). He obtained the permission of Edward III not only to enclose the cathedral, but to use for the purpose the stones of the cathedral of Old Sarum, and Norm. carvings can still be seen built into the masonry. The plan of the church is a double cross with a central tower and spire. Salisbury

is in one respect almost unique amongst our mediaeval cathedrals, for with the exception of the tower and spire, which are in the Dec. style, it was built entirely in one period, the E.E. Its chief external characteristics are its fine proportions and its gracefulness. No other cathedral displays the same chaste beauty of form. It stands almost exactly as its architects originally designed it, a perfectly harmonious whole; for the tapering spire which surmounts it, though an afterthought, is in keeping with the spirit of the structure. The W. front is the least successful feature; it is too palpably a mask and lacks the artistic restraint of the rest of the building. The fabric took forty-six years to complete. Its first stones were laid in 1220 by Bishop Poore, and in the time of his successor, Bishop Giles de Bridport (1257–1262), the church was consecrated by Archbishop Boniface. The tower was carried at the time only as far as the first story; and at the commencement of the 14th cent. the upper stories and spire were with great daring added. It is the highest spire in England, and rises to a height of 400 feet, overtopping the rocky platform of Old Sarum, where the first cathedral stood. The capstone is said to contain a leaden casket enclosing a relic of the Virgin. Owing to the slenderness of the tower some fears are entertained about its security. The spire is two feet out of the perpendicular. A low massive belfry, with an octagonal superstructure and spirelet, once stood on the S. of the cathedral, but it was destroyed by Wyatt during his ruthless "restoration" at the end of the 18th cent. The cathedral fits into the landscape in a wonderful way, and from a distance presents a charming prospect—"the only prospect I have in life," Norris of Bemerton once sadly complained. The interior exhibits the same uniformity, and on that

account is particularly impressive, though the absence of coloured glass unduly emphasizes its severity. The transepts, which are spanned by inverted Perp. arches, intended as supports for the tower, are, on account of their more delicately modelled triforium and windows, the most beautiful parts of the building. A curious structural feature of the church is the long stone benches on which the arcades rest. They were designed to distribute the weight of the fabric more equally over its marshy foundations. A retro-choir is formed behind the altar and opens into the Lady Chapel, which is the oldest portion of the building, and is of great artistic merit. The choir-stalls were reconstructed by Wren, who eked out his own designs with some remnants of the original 15th cent. woodwork. The monuments are numerous, but few occupy their original places, as they were rearranged by Wyatt on a plan of his own, and he is said not to have been too particular about replacing the effigies on their proper tombs. The monument which attracts the most popular attention is the small effigy of the so-called "Boy Bishop"; it is now, however, believed that the tomb is in no way connected with the chorister's frolic, but commemorates some "heart interment"; for these diminutive effigies occur elsewhere. Salisbury is the only cathedral with a monument to a convicted murderer. On the S. side of the nave is the tomb of Lord Stourton, who was hung in the market-place in 1556 for a murder of a brutal character; as a concession to his rank he was suspended by a silken cord. On the same side is the effigy of William Longespée, Fair Rosamund's son and first Earl of Salisbury. In the choir is the fine Perp. chantry of Bishop Audley, and opposite to it, the chantry of Lord Hungerford, which was once in the nave and is remarkable chiefly for the

excellence of its grille work. The most noteworthy monument in the cathedral is that of Bishop Giles de Bridport (1262) in the S. choir transept.

The cloisters are on the S. side of the nave, and have some fine windows and a good wall arcade. They were completed during the episcopate of Bishop Wyvil (1340). Over the E. path Bishop Jewel erected a library, which contains some valuable MSS. The chapter house is to the E. of the cloister garth and is a beautiful octagonal chamber with a vault supported by a single column. The mural arcade displays some remarkable sculptures, and another series appears in the arch of the vestibule. The muniment room contains a contemporary copy of the Magna Charta and a 13th cent. pastoral staff. The close, which is entered by the High Street gate, a two-storied structure built largely out of material from Old Sarum, contains some interesting houses. The palace, the deanery, Leden Hall, and especially the Wardrobe and King's Houses—two picturesque gabled dwellings dating respectively from the 15th and 14th cents.—are worthy of note.

Oliver Wendell Holmes declared, "If I have to name the apple of the eye of England I should say that it was Salisbury Cathedral, and that the white of the eye was Salisbury Close." The city makes an appropriate setting for the cathedral. Coulon, the French Jesuit, declared it to be in 1645 "one of the most beautiful cities in the world," and it still preserves its air of old-fashioned refinement. For an old town, Salisbury has few crooked streets; it is laid out with almost the rectangular precision of an American city. In the centre of its market-place stands the 15th cent. poultry cross, an octagonal structure crowned with a pierced parapet and ogee canopy. Unfortunately the quaintly

gabled Guild Hall was burnt to the ground in 1788. A classical building given by the Earl of Radnor now takes its place. Amongst the many notable specimens of domestic architecture which still remain, the premier position must be accorded to the "Halle" of John Halle, a fine Tudor building erected in 1470. Halle was a wealthy woolstapler who was both mayor and M.P. for his native city, but whose "seditious, hasty, wilful, and unworthy disposition" brought him into conflict with the Crown. Another charming contemporary building is the Church House in Crane Street, originally the mansion of another merchant of the staple, William Webbe, likewise a civic dignitary whose more amenable temper secured for him a visit from Henry VII, and for his family a baronetcy. The house contains some mantelpieces once belonging to Ivychurch Priory. Several of the city inns are of considerable antiquity. "The George" is said to have come into existence as a hostelry as early as 1406. Pepys after "a good diet," reposed at the house in "a silk bed," but he confesses that he was "mad" at the price he had to pay for his entertainment. "The White Hart" has numbered George III, Pitt, and Nelson amongst its guests. Just below the "White Hart," in St. John's Street, is the house where the partisans of Charles II met whilst the fugitive monarch was in hiding in the city. Few of the trade halls still survive. The Joiners' Hall in St. Anne's Street is an interesting 15th cent. building, now in the hands of the National Trust; but the Tailors' Hall in Melford Street is in a condition of degradation and is used as a store, but it retains some of its seats and panelling. Of the parochial churches the most notable are St. Martin's, St. Edmund's, and St. Thomas à Becket's. St. Martin's has an E.E. chancel, a Norm. font, and a

fine Almsdish of 1662. St. Edmund's was originally a collegiate church founded in 1268. The collegiate buildings stood at the E. St. Thomas's, a Perp. building in the centre of the city, exhibits on its external wall a fantastic group of sculpture carved by Humphrey Beckham, a local artist.

Salisbury, amongst its many historical associations, holds some place in the annals of literature. Fielding sojourned for a while here in a house near St. Anne's Gate, and wrote a portion of "Tom Jones." Addison received his early education at the cathedral grammar school, and the Countess of Pembroke, the friend of Shakespeare and Ben Jonson, rests after "the lovely April of her prime" under the cathedral flags. But it is chiefly as the "Barchester" of Anthony Trollope's series of stories that Salisbury will be remembered in literature. Henry Fawcett was a native and his memory is honoured by a statue.

SHEFFIELD

Pop. 490,724. *Distance from London* 165 *m.*

Horace Walpole in 1760 described Sheffield as "the foulest town in England in the fairest situation." Though this exaggerates the unloveliness of the city to-day, there is still some truth in this caustic comment. In spite of sweeping town improvements, the pall of smoke which habitually hangs over Sheffield makes it to some extent a "blot on creation." But there is no overstating the beauty of it surroundings. It stands at the confluence of the Sheaf and the Don, amongst some of the most delightful dales in Yorkshire, and the houses climb the

declivities of the neighbouring hills. The history of the city is the history of the industry which has made it famous. In "Domesday" Sheffield is mentioned merely as a small manor within the larger manor of Hallam, which was one of the possessions of Waltheof; but local "finds" have proved that the possibilities of the deposits of ironstone, in which the neighbourhood abounds, had been discovered and turned to account long before his day. The Romans doubtless worked and smelted the minerals by the aid of charcoal from the neighbouring woods. By the 14th cent. the district was well known for the manufacture of knives. Chaucer makes his miller carry in his hose a "Sheffield thuztle." It was not, however, until the beginning of the next century that the trades' guilds came into prominence. At first the bladers, the shaftmakers, and the sheathmakers had separate organizations, but by 1565 a combination was effected and the Cutlers' Company came into existence, which was incorporated in 1624. Since then the trade has developed enormously by the aid of improved methods of manufacture. The old grinding mills by the riverside stand derelict and the city is a vast congeries of electrically driven factories. Manipulative skill is, however, still required, for some of the processes are even yet accomplished by hand. Sheffield became a city in 1893.

The ecclesiastical history of Sheffield is meagre and unromantic. A church was built by a member of the family of Lovetot, relatives of Waltheof, in Saxon days, but it disappeared at the Conquest. In the 13th cent. another member of the family founded a Hospital of St. Leonard in the town, which probably stood on Spittal Hill. In 1913 the Sheffield bishopric was created. The cathedral, which was formerly the parish church, is a cruciform Perp. building with a central tower and spire,

but it has very largely lost its antiquarian interest through alterations and extensions. At the end of the 18th cent. it was recased, and the nave has since been lengthened and the transepts added. Externally it is not undignified, but the interior is not very attractive. Records show that in mediaeval days it possessed several chantries, of which only the Shrewsbury chantry at the E. end of the S. aisle now exists. It was founded at the beginning of the 16th cent. by the fourth Earl of Shrewsbury, and contains some fine effigies of the family and the old altar slab of the church. The only other church of any antiquity is St. Paul's in the centre of the city, built in 1721. It was designed by the same architect as Birmingham Cathedral and actually bears some resemblance to that church. The city has some spacious streets and good public buildings.

SOUTHWARK

Pop. 184,388.

Nowhere has time wrought greater changes than a Southwark. It presents a woeful spectacle of degradation. If little remains of the "glory that was" London still less is left of "the grandeur that was" Southwark. Though once one of the most fashionable and aristocrati quarters of the metropolis, it is now nothing but a uninteresting region of dismal streets and dreary ware houses which scarcely give a hint of having seen bette days. In origin it is as old as "the city," for fragmentar relics have turned up from time to time in sufficien quantities to show that the Romans both lived and die on the S. side of the river. In Saxon times it forme the "South-work" which barred the southern approac

to London. In 1008 the Danish king Olaf attempted to get possession of it, and in 1052 Earl Godwin's troops occupied it whilst Harold engaged the royal navy in the Thames. The danger which its fortifications were intended to guard against threatened "the city" at the Conquest, when Duke William, fresh from his victory at Senlac, marched upon London. Finding his progress blocked he set Southwark in flames, and turned E. with a view of finding a way round. By the 13th cent. Southwark was something more than a fortress: it was a rendezvous of fashion, for Chaucer makes his pilgrims start from the Tabard Inn on their memorable journey to Canterbury. Though Southwark had to wait until 1905 to become possessed of a bishop's throne, it was in the Middle Ages the site of many episcopal residences. The Bishops of Winchester and Rochester had palaces here, and, in the reign of Mary, Charles Brandon's magnificent mansion, after some vicissitudes, became the town house of the Archbishop of York. The stage as well as the Church had a liking for Southwark. The Globe Theatre, where Shakespeare played, stood on the site of Barclay and Perkins' brewery, and Beaumont and Fletcher, the dramatists, both lived in the borough. In the reign of Henry VIII the citizens of London purchased the manor of Southwark from the Crown for £647. A few disfigured relics of these palmy days still linger bravely amid the surrounding squalor. A fine old gabled house in High Street, with projecting stories and bay windows has managed to survive the fire which in the 17th cent. swept through Southwark. The George Inn, built in 1676 to replace an earlier hostelry which the flames destroyed, has a range of external galleries, intended, it is supposed, to provide an auditorium from which the guests could witness the performance of

strolling players. It was here, tradition will have it, that Mr. Pickwick first met Sam Weller. The dingy building known as the "Mint" in Redcross Street is now all that perpetuates the departed splendours of Suffolk House. The golden memories of the days when for a while in Henry VIII's reign it really was a mint, eventually made the neighbourhood notorious as the resort of coiners and debtors. Not far away is St. George's Church, rebuilt in 1733, in which Bishop Bonner is buried. It is not always safe to mock at fallen greatness. When Bonner was on his way to the Marchelsea Prison, which once stood close at hand, a spectator cried, "Farewell, Bishop Quondam." Though the prelate had lost his mitre, he had not lost his head. "Farewell, Knave Semper," he retorted. The one great memorial of Southwark's past is the cathedral, which in recent times has been rescued from decay.

A pretty story is alleged to account for its early designation of "St. Mary Overie." In Saxon times (the tale goes) a maiden was accustomed to ferry passengers across the river and she devoted her earnings to the foundation of a sisterhood at Southwark, which was afterwards changed to a college of secular priests. In 1106, by the benefaction of two Norman Knights—William Pont de l'Arche and William Dauncy—a college of regular canons was established, but the church retained its early popular name of "St. Mary o' the Ferry," or, as more prosaic people explain it, St. Mary-over-the-Rie (or river). Whatever may be the origin of the name, there is little doubt that the present church dates from the change in its capitular constitution in 1106, though of the church of that period only some of the aisle walls, the core of the central piers, and a transeptal chapel remain. The regulars remained in possession of the church until

1540 when the college was dissolved. It was reconstituted again on a secular basis in 1897, and in 1905 Southwark, which before had been in the diocese of Winchester was made a bishopric, and the church became a cathedral. The building is of the usual cruciform shape, and externally its appearance is spoilt by its poor 15th cent. central tower. The building as a whole is 13th cent., but the nave is a modern reproduction erected by Blomfield in 1890. The interior is stately and attractive, but its interest is confined to the older portion at the E. which presents some peculiarities. The choir was the work of Bishop Peter de Rupibus (1205–1238), who rebuilt the E. and W. limbs after a disastrous fire in 1213. The arcades, which are rather low, have massive octagonal piers and support an arcaded triforium. Behind the altar is a rectangular retro-choir, terminating in four E. chapels. The Norm. transepts which were left standing, were in 1273 cased with lofty arcading, and the E. side of the N. transept is pierced by a double arch communicating with a rectangular E. chapel. Beyond the chapel the foundations of an apse have been discovered, which some have judged to be the apse of the pre-Conquest church. A Lady Chapel once projected from the E. end of the retro-choir, but was demolished in 1830. Bishop Andrewes (*d.* 1626) was buried in this chapel, but his tomb now stands in the retro-choir. The poet Gower's monument (1408) is in the N. aisle. In the N. choir aisle is a rather striking monument to Sir J. Humble (*d.* 1616) and an interesting oak effigy of a knight (*c.* 1300). The N. transept contains a fine inlaid oak chest, which has been described as "one of the grandest specimens of furniture in England," and there is a notable candelabra, dated 1680, beneath the central tower. Edmund Shakespeare, Fletcher, and Massinger

are also buried in the church, and in the N. transept chapel is a window commemorating the baptism i 1607 of John Harvard, the founder of Harvard Universit The cathedral contains a large number of memori windows of this sort as remembrancers of the famou persons connected with the borough. Amongst othe thus recalled are Hooper, Rogers, and other Protestan martyrs, who were tried by Gardiner and Bonner withi the walls of the church and condemned for heresy in 155 In 1839 the church regained its reredos which had bee concealed under plaster. It has now been restored an refurnished with statues. Southwark gave birth to tw famous hospitals—St. Thomas's, founded in 1552, an Guy's, which dates from 1772. The two oldest parochi churches are St. George's (1773–1776)—"Little Dorrit's church—and St. Olave's (1737–1739).

SOUTHWELL

Pop. 20,178. *Distance from London* 139 *m.*

"A SMALL town where you may have the advantage very genteel society without the hazard of being annoy by mercantile affluence," was Byron's description Southwell. It is still a small town of perhaps mo gentility than affluence, lying amongst meadows ju below the rugged ground which marked the E. limits the Forest of Sherwood. It owes its name to the fo springs which rise in its vicinity. These springs in ea times seem to have attracted to themselves some sli Roman civilization, for below the floor of the S. Trans of the cathedral there lies a tessellated paveme Christianity began in the neighbourhood by the labo

of Paulinus, who in 627 is said to have baptized his converts in the Trent, and the town appears to owe its origin to the sort of quasi-cathedral which the Archbishops of York had here to keep them in touch with the southern end of their diocese. Its secular importance was never great, though in 1194 Richard I held a conference here with William of Scotland. Southwell's one claim to historical notoriety springs from the fact that at its hostelry Charles I, on the collapse of his cause in 1646, surrendered himself to the Scotch commissioners. The church round which the town grew has always held a position of dignity. King Edgar is said to have reared the first stone building in 960, and Archbishop Aldred endowed it with prebends and built for the canons a refectory. At the Reformation it just missed attaining cathedral rank, for Henry VIII contemplated making Southwell a bishopric, but changed his mind and confiscated its revenues. Cromwell transformed the church into a barracks, and is said to have been prevented from destroying the nave by the intercession of one of his officers. With the exception of these two short breaks Southwell continued to be a collegiate church right down till 1840, when, in consequence of the transference of the county of Notts to Lincoln diocese, its chapter was dissolved. In 1884 the chapter was again revived and the church made a cathedral. The church stands well in the centre of a spacious graveyard, entered by three plain gateways, and on the N. side is a fine avenue of elms. It is a cruciform building with a central and two W. towers capped by pyramidal spires. Its external aspect is not particularly pleasing, and its W. front is almost repellently stiff and severe. It has, however, many redeeming details. The W. and N. doorways and the portal to

the S. transept are fine specimens of Norm. work, and possesses a peculiarity in its circular clerestory windows which, if ugly, are unique. The small Norm. parvise over the N. porch, with its fire-place and chimney is also unusual. The spires over the W. towers are modern reproductions of the originals, which were destroyed by fire in 1711. The interior is bold and massive, the arcades consisting of short cylindrical piers which carry above them another tier of arches of a different shape forming the triforium. The roof is modern, but the aisles are vaulted. A Dec. stone screen separates the nave from the choir. Here the Norm. work is replaced by fine E.E. structure rebuilt by Archbishop Walter de Grey (1216–1255). Sir G. Scott was of the opinion that the work was inspired by Lincoln, but it is less magnificent and the triforium and clerestory are blended together in a very original way. The bases of the clustered piers are bonded together by a continuous bench table. The E. window is composed of two tiers of lancets; the lower row contains some Cinquecento glass brought here by Mr. Knight in 1818 from some rubbish-heaps in Paris. E.E. work again appears in the N. transeptal chapel which carries above it a treasury. A doorway in the transept exhibits a curious tympanum, the relic possibly of an earlier church. The sedilia in the sanctuary date from 1350 and are adorned with some fine Dec. carving. A few of the original prebendal stalls, with their misere cords, remain in the choir; and to the lectern there is attached a romantic history, for it belonged to the monks of Newstead Abbey, but was rescued from the lake to which they had consigned it, when their house was raided by the royal commissioners at the Dissolution. The peculiar glory of the cathedral is the chapter house and its vestibule, which Ruskin described as "one of the

gems of English architecture." It is an octagonal chamber dating from the latter end of the 13th cent. It carries a vault without any supporting column, and is remarkable for the wealth and beauty of its sculpture. Its resemblance to the chapter house at York has frequently been remarked, and both buildings may have had a common architect. The entrance doorway is an especially fine piece of workmanship. The cathedral has only a single ancient monument—the tomb with effigy of Archbishop Sandys (1588), but several incised slabs are to be found in the flooring, and there is a striking modern statue of Bishop Ridding. It was in the minster that Cardinal Wolsey said his last Mass on his fatal journey to Leicester Abbey in 1530. William Mompesson, the heroic vicar of Eyam during the plague of 1666, was a prebendary of Southwell. Southwell once possessed a friary and a hospital, but these have entirely disappeared.

Beside the cathedral there is not much of interest now in the city, except the palace of the Archbishop of York on the S., which has recently been restored from the ruin to which Cromwell's troopers reduced it. It was a "goodlie mansion house," built in the form of a quadrangle with battlemented walls and round turrets. The work is chiefly Dec. in character with Perp. alterations, which are especially noticeable in the fire-places and chimneys. The Grammar School stands to the N.W. of the cathedral. The "Saracen's Head," the scene of Charles I's surrender, stands at the junction of the Mansfield, Newark, and Nottingham roads. It is a plastered building of uncertain date, with a courtyard. The coffee-room is said to have been the chamber where the King met the commissioners. Lord Byron, during his exile from Newstead in 1804, lived with his mother

at the Burgage manor house, and, in spite of the gentility of its society, bewailed the dullness of the town.

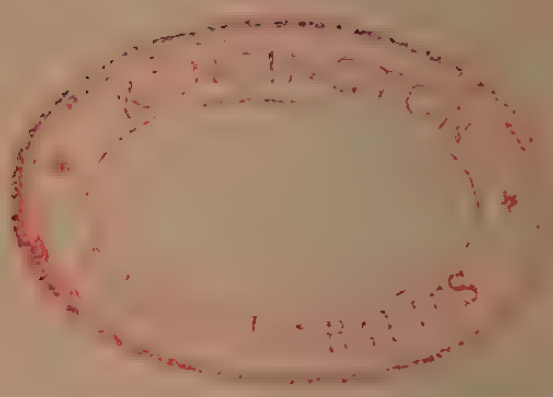
TRURO

Pop. 10,833. *Distance from London* 300 *m.*

The attractions of Truro consist rather in its proximity to a number of interesting localities than in any pronounced merits of its own. The scenery of the Truro River is comparable in picturesqueness to that of the Dart; but Truro itself lies a little off the river at the head of a small creek. Only when the tide fills the creek has Truro any actual share in the beauties which surround it. The city has some pretensions to a remote antiquity. The adjacent parish of Kenwyn claims to be the ancient Cenion of the Roman Itineraries. At the Norman Conquest the district was bestowed on Robert de Mortain who fortified it, but Leland reports the castle as "clean down" in his day. In Elizabethan times it secured a monopoly of the wharfage tolls of the Fal River, and subsequently became the mining capital of Cornwall and even had a mint of its own.

The Courts of the Duchy of Cornwall are still held in the city. The tin mining industry has fallen on evil days, but in the zenith of its prosperity the upper shores of the creek were covered with foundries and tinworks. The city stands at the confluence of two little streams—the Kenwyn and the Allen, and it may still be said, as in Elizabeth's day, to be "highly commendable for the neatness of its buyldinges." Its primness is not without a touch of quaintness, for little rills flow through some of its streets. It has, however, few outstandi

TRURO



features of interest beyond the modern cathedral of which it is justly proud. Its erection was something of an achievement. The diocese was only created in 1876, and the Cornish people at once set to work to provide the cathedral, which was commenced in 1880, and is now complete in all its parts. It was designed by Pearson in the "E.E." style of a continental type, and his work is eminently successful. Though inspired by ancient models it is by no means a slavish copy, but exhibits much freshness of treatment. The cathedral is cruciform with central and two western towers, all crowned with spires. The exterior is dignified and impressive, but its effectiveness is rather impaired through lack of space. The building occupies the site of old St. Mary's Church, the S. aisle of which, though Perp. in character, has been worked into the structure. The interior is handsome and has been treated on uniform lines, the choir and nave resembling one another except for a difference in the character of the vaulting and the width of the arches. The baptistery is justly admired. The most original feature is the W. end, which opens into the W. towers and carries a small gallery, surmounted by a large rose window. Below the choir is a crypt used for vestries. Amongst the figures which adorn the interior is a fine piece of terra-cotta work by Tinworth. In the Middle Ages the town possessed a Dominican friary and a house of Clare nuns. These have disappeared, but their sites are known; and some slight traces of the castle exist in Pydar Street. The city possesses a Library and Museum, an Assembly Room, and a Town Hall built in 1615. At the top of Lennox Street is a pillar to the African travellers, R. and J. Landen, who, along with Henry Martin, Foote the comedian, and Polwhele the antiquary, were natives of Truro.

WAKEFIELD

Pop. 52,892. *Distance from London* 181 *m.*

"Merrie Wakefield" stands on the N. bank of the Calder in a situation of some native beauty, which, however, the industrial development of the district has somewhat impaired. Little is known of the origin of the city, but in the 14th cent. it was an appendage to the estates of the powerful Warrenes of Sandal. Its connexion with Sandal gave it a place in history, for in 1460 on the plain beyond the river was fought the memorable battle which ended so disastrously for Sandal's owner, Richard, Duke of York. A small monument in Manygates Lane marks the traditional spot where the Yorkist leader was beheaded by the savage and elated victors. The city rose to eminence as one of the leading centres of the cloth trade in the north, a position which it owed to the initiative of the Flemings in the reign of Henry VII. Though now overshadowed by Leeds and Bradford, it is still the county town of the West Riding. Its ecclesiastical importance is of recent growth, for it did not become a cathedral city till 1888. Like other ecclesiastical cities of modern creation, it has had to make a cathedral out of its parish church. Fortunately it possesses a building almost adequate to the dignity which it has to sustain. It is a fine Perp. edifice of imposing dimensions standing in a splendid situation in the heart of the city. The W. tower carries a graceful spire, which, like the rest of the building, has been considerably restored or rebuilt. The tower and nave arcades which differ from one another, are earlier than the rest of the fabric and are part of the original church consecrated in 1329. The nave and chancel, which are separated by a Jacobean screen, were rebuilt a century

and a half later. In 1905 a retro-choir, Lady Chapel, chapter house and crypt were added by Pearson to the E. end, an extension which gives the church externally an appearance of inordinate length. Chief amongst the other features of antiquity which the city possesses is the beautiful Perp. chantry chapel on the bridge spanning the Calder. Like the structure of which it forms part, it dates from the reign of Edward III, when it was erected as a wayfarers' chapel by Sir Robert Knolles, but it was re-endowed by Edward IV after the tragedy of 1460 as his father's chantry. In Kirkgate there is a picturesque hunting lodge known as "The Six Chimneys." The ancient Moat Hall is also still standing, and the Manor Rolls office hard by contains a collection of implements of torture dating in part from the days when the Warrenes ruled the neighbourhood with an iron hand. The city possesses two fine modern buildings in the County and Town Halls. The Grammar School, founded by Queen Elizabeth, once had amongst its scholars Richard Bentley and Archbishop Potter. On an eminence to the S. of the city are a few crumbling remnants of Sandal Castle, once the lordly home of the Warrenes. It was dismantled by the Roundheads on its capture in 1645.

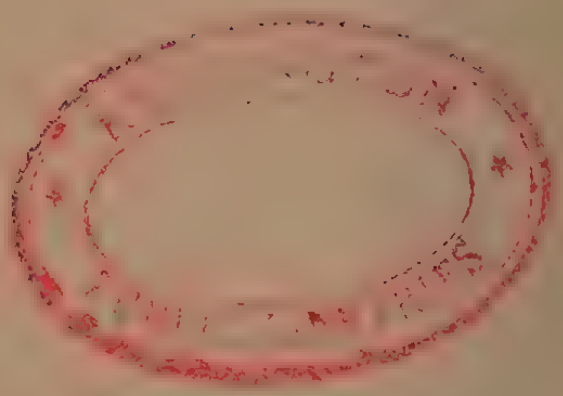
WELLS

Pop. 4,372. *Distance from London* 138 *m.*

The situation of Wells is striking and peculiar, for it is one of abrupt contrasts. Immediately behind the city rise the rugged slopes of the Mendips, which extend like a great rampart across the N. end of the county; whilst in front of it is spread a vast expanse of reedy

meadows. The wells from which the city borrows its name are the subterranean springs bursting from their imprisonment in the uplands as soon as they reach the level. But it is not the setting but the picture which engages the attention. Wells has been enthusiastically described as "the most beautiful thing on earth," and certainly there is nothing quite like it, at least in England. It is a typical cathedral city which has descended from the Middle Ages with its tradition unbroken and its ecclesiastical machinery unimpaired. It has always owed its importance to its ecclesiastical dignity, and the city is still only a quaint appurtenance to its close. Everything in Wells is subordinated to the fact that it is the bishop's seat. Nowhere is the mediaeval ecclesiastical system more impressively displayed. The cathedral overshadows everything, and its approaches are guarded by gateways. Within this enclosure on one side of the great church are grouped the deanery, the canons' residences, and the choristers' quarters; and on the other, within moated walls, stands the Bishop's palace: whilst the city is thrust back from too intimate contact with these sacred precincts. The history of Wells explains this zealous insistence on the lines of demarcation between ecclesiastical and civil jurisdiction. The church was not set down in the city, the city grew up round the church. The story in its main lines is a simple one. Tradition has it that at the beginning of the 8th cent., in response to the entreaties of St. Aldhelm, Ina, the West Saxon king, built beside the wells a church for secular canons. For 200 years the collegiate church pursued the even tenor of its way until in 909, on the foundation of the Somerset bishopric, it was raised to cathedral rank. Here the bishops gathered round them both their clergy and their tenantry. With the coming of the Normans more

WELLS CATHEDRAL



ambitious ideas prevailed, and when John of Tours secured the See in 1098 he promptly removed his throne to Bath, and the church at Wells for a time languished. The clergy of Wells did not, however, quietly acquiesce in this humiliation. They appealed to his successor, Bishop Robert of Lewes, to restore them to their ancient dignity. The appeal did not fall on unsympathetic ears. Bishop Robert recovered for them their alienated estates built a new church, and secured for it the right to share with Bath in cathedral honours. It is not, however, Bishop Robert's church which sheds such lustre on the city to-day. The present fabric was the work of Bishop Reginald (1174–1191) and his successors. The restoration of the church to its former privileges doubtless stimulated the growth of the city, but the development of the latter was sadly impeded by the swaddling clothes in which the bishops, in their zeal for their prerogatives, had swathed it. The internal history of the city is an interesting record of the persistent efforts of the townsfolk to emancipate themselves from episcopal control. The struggle has some bearing on the aspect of Wells to-day, for so embittered became the feeling between the bishops and the people that the Chapter walled in their precincts and the bishop fortified his palace. The gateways only of the close remain, but the palace still presents its battlements to the spectator. The contest was not, however, decided by blows but by litigation; but the struggle proved a long one. It was not until 1584 that the citizens obtained a charter conferring on them the privileges of self-government. A very lively quarrel subsequently took place between the corporation and the trades guilds for civic supremacy.

The external history of the city is not so interesting as its municipal annals. It consists chiefly of a record of

royal visits and misfortunes. On one occasion these proved synonymous. In 1497 Henry VII stayed at the deanery on his way westwards to chastise the Cornish insurgents; and in return for the hospitality, inflicted on the citizens a fine of upwards of £300 for their reputed sympathy with the rebels. At the end of the 16th cent. the city experienced a visitation of a still grimmer character; both famine and pestilence came more than once to exact their toll. The political vicissitudes through which the city has passed have left on it the marks of the destroyer. The havoc began with the Reformation. In 1553 Bishop Barlow obtained the sanction of the Crown to demolish the great hall of his palace. During the Civil War of the 17th cent. the city was frequently occupied by Parliamentary troops, who did a good deal of wanton damage to the cathedral. In 1685 Monmouth's rabble ran amuck in the city, turned the cathedral into a stable, and defaced the furniture and statuary. Through all these changes, however, the great church and its precincts have survived. It is the presentation of the whole capitular entourage which gives to Wells its uniqueness. The focus of the picture is of course the cathedral. It stands at one end of a spacious green with nothing to obstruct the view of its unrivalled façade. This is as it should be, for the façade was built for display, and has really no structural relation to the rest of the building. It was erected independently and then linked up with the main building, which it adorns but effectively obscures. The twin towers which flank it were a happy afterthought. Impressive though the W. front is, a much more characteristic and extremely picturesque view of the cathedral is the one from the E. end, though owing to the proximity of the houses it is not seen to such advantage. The

cathedral is of cruciform design and fine proportions. It carries a beautiful central tower, the artistic effect of which is much enhanced by the flying buttresses which support the clerestory of the choir. The most impressive external feature is the magnificent E.E. façade, with its tiers of statuary, the work of Bishop Jocelin, a Wells man (1220–1239). The towers, one on either side, which are Perp., were not added till a century and a half later. One was built by Bishop Harewell's executors (1386), and the other by Bishop Bubwith (1407–1424). The central tower was erected in 1322. A beautiful bit of work which does not always attract the attention it deserves is the fine E.E. north porch. The stately octagonal chapter house projecting from the N. transept and the cunningly designed Lady Chapel at the E. end lend additional dignity to the exterior of the building as viewed from the roadway which skirts the green. The interior, as seen from the W. doorway, though abounding in many striking details, is as a whole rather hard and severe. The greater portion of the nave, with the transepts and first three bays of the choir, was the work of the first contributor to the fabric, Bishop Reginald (1180). The western bays of the nave were a prolongation made by Bishop Jocelin to connect the church with his façade. The rather obtrusive inverted arches which span the nave and transepts at the crossing were not intended to enhance the appearance of the church, but were subsequently introduced as structural supports for the arches when they threatened to collapse under the weight of the central tower. The choir, a reconstruction of Bishop Reginald's design, in a much later and richer style of architecture, was built by Bishop Ralph (1329–1363). Beyond the choir is the Lady Chapel, a singularly chaste and perfect bit of craftsmanship erected by Bishop

Drokensford in 1326. As its exterior shows, it was originally constructed as an independent building and later on incorporated with the main fabric by the formation of an ambulatory. The chapter house adjoins the N. transept and is supported on an undercroft, intended probably as the cathedral treasury. It is a splendid chamber approached by an ingeniously contrived stairway, and is roofed with a fine vault supported on a single central column. It was begun during the episcopate of William de Marchia (1293–1302), and is throughout Geom. Dec. in style. Before the visitor leaves the cathedral to perambulate the cloisters he should notice the beautiful ancient glass in the E. windows of the choir and in the Lady Chapel, Bishop Bubwith's and Hugh Sugar's exquisite little chantries in the nave; and his attention will scarcely need to be called to Peter Lightfoot's extraordinary astronomical clock in the N. transept. The monuments, chiefly episcopal, are exceedingly numerous, but with the exception of Bishop Beckington's shrine in the S. choir aisle, and Dean Husee's tomb in the chapel of St. Calixtus, they are not particularly noteworthy. The cathedral, though not a monastic church, is provided with cloisters, which form a quadrangular path from the S. transept to the W. end of the building. Though of early date they are ceiled with Perp. vaulting and exhibit Perp. tracery inserted by Bishop Beckington in 1457. The E. and W. cloisters carry superstructures which form the library and choir room. The E. path once gave access to a Lady Chapel, said to have been of great magnificence, which was built by Bishop Stillington (1466–1491), but demolished amongst other "popish superstitions" at the Reformation. Its panelled doorway and some fragments of its vaulting now alone remain.

On the N. side of the cathedral is gathered the group of capitular dwellings which gives Wells its special distinction. As Wells was a secular church from the first, its officials were not in the strict sense of the word a community, but had their own private houses. The official residence of the Archdeacon of Wells, now converted into a library for the Theological College, stands immediately opposite the cathedral. It has been much modernized but retains its fine hall. The stiff-looking battlemented building, incongruously lighted by sash windows, lower down the road and overlooking the green, is the deanery built by Dean Gunthorpe (1472–1498). It possesses an imposing and picturesque gateway and a good hall. The original homes of the canons have disappeared, but mediaeval substitutes have been found for them in the N. and E. Liberty behind the archdeacon's residence. The unique feature of the capitular entourage, however, is the Vicar's Close, a quaint court of 14th cent. habitations adjoining the Chain Gate. This was the quarters of the singing clerks. It originally consisted of a street of twenty-one houses all exactly alike, and was built by Bishop Ralph. The houses have been much altered, but the rows of tall side chimneys still stand to attest their former symmetry. A hall was provided at one end of the close by its builder, and Bishop Bubwith added a chapel at the other. The Chain Gate which stretches across the roadway to enable the singers to pass from their homes to the cathedral was erected in 1459.

The Bishop's palace, which is situated on the S. side of the cathedral, is, again, one of the peculiarities of Wells. In external aspect it is more baronial than episcopal. With its dual gateways, its crenellated walls, and glassy moat it has all the appearance of a feudal

fortress. These frowning fortifications, though in keeping with the pomp and circumstance with which a mediaeval prelate was surrounded, were not really an integral part of the palace, but were due to local circumstances. The palace itself is a much more modest edifice than its approaches suggest, though it has been shorn of some of its former glory. The central portion was built by Bishop Jocelin, and in his day the palace consisted of little more than a vaulted undercroft and a large upper hall. The chapel and the large guest-hall on the S., of which the ruins now only remain, were the outcome of the grander ideas of Bishop Burnell (1275–1292), and the fortifications were the erection of Bishop Ralph. Other additions and alterations were made from time to time by succeeding bishops. The picturesque oriel windows overlooking the moat were the insertion of Bishop Clerk (1523–1541). The demolition of the great hall was an aftermath of the Reformation. During the episcopate of Bishop Barlow (1548–1554) the palace was alienated to the Crown and was sold to Sir J. Gates, who unroofed the hall and left it to decay. As a consequence of its history, the interest of the city is subordinate to that of the cathedral, but it still retains its mediaeval arrangement and much of its antiquity. It occupies a position symbolical of its original dependence on the good pleasure of the bishop, for it lies at the palace gate. The "Bishop's Eye" gazes over its market place as if scrutinizing the tolls, and the conduit in the centre is fed by the springs in the bishop's garden. From the market-place westwards runs the High Street and parallel with the latter is another ancient roadway, Chamberlain Street. In early times there was no thoroughfare through the green, and all the traffic had to fetch a compass round the cathedral precincts.

Of the mediaeval institutions of the city some survive, some have disappeared, and for some modern substitutes have been found. The principal pride of the citizens, the spacious and stately Church of St. Cuthbert, happily remains. It is a fine Perp. edifice at the W. end of the city and possesses an imposing W. tower. Its dedication suggests that its pedigree runs back to Saxon times, and it still preserves within its walls some fragments of an early Norm. building; but the present church is a Perp. reconstruction of an E.E. predecessor which appears to have been a cruciform structure with a central tower. The Perp. builders heightened and enlarged the fabric and added the W. tower (1431); and these alterations may have contributed to the collapse of the earlier tower a century later. The interior is terribly defaced owing to the thorough-going zeal with which it was purged of its idols by Puritan fanatics. Near the church, in Chamberlain Street, is the Bubwith Almshouse, an interesting survival of mediaeval eleemosynary methods. It was built by Bishop Bubwith as an asylum for indigent townsfolk, and was originally planned as a single hall with a dining-room screened off at one end and a chapel at the other. An upper floor was, however, subsequently inserted to form a hall above, where the citizens might meet for informal deliberation; and it eventually became the Guild Hall of the city. Near it is another set of almshouses founded by Bishop Still and his son (1593–1608). Yet another mediaeval charitable institution was St. John's Hall for travellers, where the wayfarer could find a temporary lodging. As it was served by a prior and twelve brethren it was suppressed at the Reformation as a chantry. A detached gable near Priory Road is now all that is left of it. The drinking fountain in the middle of the market-place commemorates another episcopal

benefaction, for it stands on the site of the city cross to which Bishop Beckington attached a conduit on condition that the civic authorities should repair every year to the cathedral to pray for the repose of his soul. Near the cross once stood the market hall, built by Bishop Knight in 1542; and the undercroft below it served as a sessions house until the erection of the present Town Hall in 1779, when the old building was removed. In spite of these civic improvements the city still manages to retain an air of quaintness. The upper stories of many of the shops and houses in the Market Place and Saddler Street exhibit signs of antiquity, and behind the Crown Inn are some noteworthy fragments of mediaeval timber-work.

WINCHESTER

Pop. 23,791. *Distance from London* 66 *m.*

Winchester hides its diminished head in a dip of the downs as if conscious of its departed glory. Historically it is an example of the operation of those evolutionary forces which are as influential in the social as in the natural world. In the stern struggle for existence where the prizes go to the fittest, Winchester has had to yield its former supremacy to more formidable rivals. Yet at one time it vied politically and commercially with London. Parliaments deliberated within its walls, and "crowned heads," which received their "sacring" at Westminster, felt in duty bound to exhibit subsequently their insignia of royalty at Winchester. From this high estate it has sunk to the level of a small provincial town, to which visitors now flock only to examine the memorials of its former greatness. But Winchester has happily

WINCHESTER CATHEDRAL. THE NAVE, EAST

accommodated itself to its fate, and in its historic celebrity finds ample compensation for the glory which it has lost. As a place of leisured retirement few cities can equal it. Its surroundings, if not beautiful, are attractive. It covers the W. slope of a hill which gradually subsides into the pleasant valley of the Itchen. The explanations of its decline are not far to seek. It achieved distinction in the days when England consisted of a number of competing principalities. As the capital of the Kingdom of Wessex, it rose to eminence as that monarchy won its way to supremacy. But its seclusion in the heart of the great Forest of Anderida, which gave it its importance in the warring days of the Heptarchy, ill fitted it for leadership when political changes brought England into connexion with a wider world. It managed, however, long after it was superseded to live on its reputation, and it was not until the 16th cent., when the last remnants of its trade had forsaken it, that it had to rely solely on the ecclesiastical prestige which the generosity of its benefactors had secured for it. Its history begins when the Roman Emperors took possession of the strategical positions which they had forced the Britons to relinquish. On the champaign which the rolling downs lifted above the forest they established a station, and named it Venta Belgarun—the Gwent of the Belgæ. Roads connected it with the neighbouring military posts at Silchester, Bittern, and Porchester, and a Roman temple is supposed to have occupied the site of the present cathedral. When the Romans in turn abandoned the conquests they had made, the Saxons pushed their flat-bottomed boats up the navigable rivers and found the old Roman city a suitable place for settlement. They used this as a base for the subjugation of the district, and it became in consequence the capital of the

West Saxon kingdom. Winchester reached the zenith of its importance under Alfred, Athelstan, and Edgar, and Canute showed it signal tokens of favour. So rooted was it in the traditions of English sovereignty that it still flourished with undiminished splendour under the Norman kings. Stephen was crowned, and William I and Richard I were re-crowned here. It was the burial-place of Rufus and the birthplace of Henry III. It witnessed the formal reconciliation of John, and the nuptials of Henry IV and of Queen Mary. Twice over the city was involved, to its sorrow, in political quarrels. In 1141 Bishop Henry de Blois was besieged in his castle by the Empress Matilda, and during the siege the city was almost entirely destroyed by fire. In 1265 the place was captured and sacked by the younger de Montford. Its decline began when Edward I abandoned it as a royal residence, though as late as 1285 a Parliament assembled here and made history by enacting the Statute of Winchester. With its declining political fortunes its trade began to languish, though an attempt was made in the middle of the 14th cent. to arrest the decay of its woollen manufactures by creating it a "mart of the staple." By 1623 it had become, it was declared, "like a body without a soul," with "almost as many parishes as people." In the stormy times of the Civil War it again experienced the horrors of a siege. Waller secured the city in 1644, though the castle held out till the year following. Three years later Charles I passed through the city on his way to the scaffold. After the Restoration the prospects of the city were once again brightened by a transient but delusive gleam of royal favour. The "Merry Monarch," with a view to relieving the tedium of his existence by a change of scene, commenced building a palace here, which, however, he did not live to finish.

The pageantry of history was henceforward over and Winchester now lives on its memories.

Though the city is scattered widely in a loose sort of way over the hillside, its formation is essentially simple. It consists of one long and spacious thoroughfare—High Street—which, as it descends the declivity towards the Itchen, throws out a number of side streets. The cathedral close and the college precincts lie to the S. of this main artery, and at the bottom of the valley across the river is the suburb of Cheesehill. St. Giles's Hill, which looks down upon the latter, was once the scene of the famous Winchester Fair, which had no rival in the Kingdom. The hillside was for the occasion transformed into a city of booths, where every variety of foreign merchandise was exposed for sale. So considerable was the éclat attached to the fair that during its progress all trading elsewhere within seven leagues of the vicinity was prohibited. Some parts of the city command a picturesque view of the river valley, on either side of which the landscape rolls away in billowy undulations.

The cathedral was only one of the many imposing features of the ancient city; to-day it is its supreme object of interest. Its magnitude, its magnificence and its wealth of historic memories leave it with very few superiors amongst our more illustrious churches. It began its career like so many of our cathedrals, as a Saxon monastery, which is said to have been founded by Kynegils on the site of a British church. On the partition of the See of Dorchester, and the creation of the Bishopric of Winchester in 662, this became the cathedral, and in it, when rebuilt, the remains of St. Swithun, who had been one of its benefactors, were ultimately interred. Here, too, both Egbert and Edward the Confessor were crowned and Canute was buried. The first Norman

bishop, Walkelin (1079–1098), found this building too mean for his taste, and in 1079 commenced a new cathedral, which was consecrated in 1093. It is this edifice transformed by Bishops Edington, Wykeham, Beaufort, and Waynflete which stands before the visitor to-day. It is strictly cruciform in design, with a low central tower, and is reputed to be the longest cathedral in England, viz. 556 feet. Externally it is impressive, chiefly by its huge bulk, but its monotony, want of proportion, and uniformity render it a little commonplace. Within, however, its real nobility becomes at once apparent. Its uniformity increases the sense of its vastness, and the flowing lines of its exquisite vaulting redeem it from stiffness. The vista beheld from the west end is commanding. It is one long gallery of echoing spaces beautiful in form and rich in detail. Emerson said it was the finest cathedral he had seen. The example of Gloucester was followed and Walkelin's minster was transformed as it stood. The Norm. triforium was knocked out, the piers were rechiselled, the arches were heightened, and Perp. windows inserted above. The core of the cathedral is Norm.; the casing alone is Perp., and on the S. side much of the early masonry has been merely recut. The ruinous state of Walkelin's church probably furnished the occasion for this drastic remodelling, and the new architectural fashion dictated its character. Next to Gloucester, Winchester is the earliest example of the fully developed Perp. style in England. A beginning of this process of transformation was made by Bishop Edington (1346–1366), who pulled down the W. bays of Walkelin's church (it was actually 40 feet longer than the present cathedral) and built the W. front and some of the adjoining piers and windows. Artistically the façade is a failure; it is stiff and artificial.

The renovation commenced by Edington was carried forward by his successor, William of Wykeham (1367–1404), who completed the S. side, began the N., and left the vaulting to be added by his executors. What Wykeham left unfinished was completed by Cardinal Beaufort (1405–1447) and Bishop Waynflete (1447–1486), and they may be said to have achieved the finest nave in England. This is, however, the latest chapter in the cathedral chronicle. The earliest portions of the fabric are the tower and transepts. The latter retain at their extremities Walkelin's work unaltered. They are cavernous and archaic. That all of this portion of the cathedral is not his is due to an accident. Walkelin's tower fell in 1107, as a judgment, the popular voice declared, on the clergy for burying beneath it the body of the Red King. The collapse of the tower wrecked the choir and the greater portion of the transepts. Tower and transepts were promptly rebuilt (1107), but the choir was not restored until the time of Bishop Wodeloke (1305–1316), and is accordingly early Dec. It was ceiled in 1524 by Bishop Fox with a wooden vaulting, and the wood vaulting to the tower was not inserted till 1625. Contemporaneous with the choir is the magnificent stall-work, but the great reredos was erected by Cardinal Beaufort, and Bishop Fox added the side-screens. The W. screen which divides the ritual choir from the nave was the work of Sir G. Scott. E. of the choir and under a lower roof is the aisled feretory built by Bishop Godfred de Lucy (1189–1204), and intended for the accommodation of relics and of the pilgrims who visited them. The chief object of devotion was the shrine of St. Swithun, the church's patron, whose remains were brought into the church in 1093 from their original resting-place outside the N. doorway. The legend of St. Swithun's

Day is popularly supposed to have arisen from the story that the removal of the relics was hindered by forty days of incessant rain. The saint's shrine has been destroyed, but the feretory still contains the elaborate chantries of Cardinal Beaufort and Bishop Waynflete. Projecting from the E. end of the feretory is the Lady Chapel, a composite structure partly E.E. and partly late Perp. The central chapel is flanked by two side chapels. The one on the N., the Chapel of the Guardian Angels, contains, like the Lady Chapel, some curious frescoes; the other, Bishop Langton's chantry (*d.* 1501), is notable for its beautiful woodwork.

In this necessarily bald survey of the chief structural features of this stupendous building justice cannot be done to the innumerable objects of interest which the cathedral possesses. In the nave are a remarkable Norm. font of the time of Bishop Henry de Blois (1129–1171) and the chantries of Bishops Wykeham and Edington. Mounted on the top of Bishop Fox's choir-screens are the mortuary chests containing the mingled remains of Saxon and Danish kings. Beyond what is displayed in the E. and W. windows there is little ancient glass, but the monuments are exceedingly numerous. "How much power and ambition," exclaims Walpole, "lie beneath a few stones." Almost as prodigious as the work of building the cathedral have been the efforts to preserve it from collapse. The whole of the E. end of the edifice was recently threatened with destruction. To secure stability in a treacherous soil the early builders laid the foundations on beech logs, the decay of which caused such serious settlement that the walls were thrown out of the perpendicular. Divers had to be employed to underpin the foundations, and the walls are now propped by massive buttresses. So considerable was the

quantity of timber originally required that Bishop Walkelin is said to have obtained permission from Rufus to cut from the wood of Harpinges as many trees as he could during four days and nights. The bishop interpreted the permission so liberally that when the king came to inspect the wood it had disappeared. The monastic remains are slight. The cloisters and chapter house were demolished in 1536. A few fragments of the latter still adhere to the wall of the covered passage adjoining the S. transept, and near them is an early Norm. arcade. The close which marked the monastic limits are to the S. of the cathedral. The ancient walls remain and the doors attached to the gateway date from the 12th cent. The deanery, in the middle of the close, stands on the site of the prior's lodging, and retains the vaulted E.E. portal and the great hall of the original dwelling. The stables and some adjoining houses were constructed out of the guest-house, and preserve its 13th cent. roof. Another house on the W. of the close has a Norm. groined chamber which was once the kitchen of the almonry, and the S. gable displays a rose window. Near the gateway of the close is a half-timbered residence which was once the episcopal courthouse. The bishop has now no residence in the city but lives at Farnham Castle. He was not, however, always so distantly situated. Beyond the mill race, and resting against the S.E. corner of the city walls, is Wolvesey Castle, the early episcopal palace built by Bishop Henry de Blois in 1138. It was destroyed in the Civil War and is now chiefly represented by the ruins of the keep. After the Restoration Bishop Morley built a new palace near the same spot, but it was subsequently pulled down and only the N. wing survives, which is used for diocesan purposes. Only second in archæological interest to the cathedral

is the College founded by Bishop Wykeham in 1389 in place of a more ancient school at which Wykeham himself was educated, and the traditions of which went back to the time of the Saxon kings. Wykeham's intention was to found a school which would act as an educational nursery to his New College at Oxford, and a close connexion has always been maintained since between the two institutions. The college stands on the S. side of the close, from which it is separated by College Street. The ancient buildings consist of two courts and a cloister. The outer gateway was built by William Winford in 1394 and contains in the central niche a crowned statue of the Virgin, to whom the college is dedicated. A second gateway, exhibiting in its tower an effigy of the founder, gives entrance to the inner quadrangle, which contains the more important scholastic buildings. These include the hall, a fine Perp. chamber with a dais, which has for its basement the old schoolroom, now used as a study; the dormitories, also converted into studies; the kitchen and the buttery, with an audit chamber above. The buildings are of flint with stone facings, and over the windows are some sculptures representing the purpose of the rooms to which they are attached. The conduit on the W. was the ancient lavatory of the scholars. Beyond the inner court, to the S., are the chapel and cloisters; and between the hall and the chapel a passage leads to the school, erected in 1683 by Warden Nicholas. The chapel, a stone building dating from 1395, is Perp. throughout, and at the S.W. corner rises a late Perp. tower, originally built by Warden Thurburn in 1488, whose chantry is beneath it. Owing to the crumbling of the foundations it had to be rebuilt in 1863. On the N.E. side is the sacristy with the muniment room above. The wooden fan tracery of the roof is original, but the

stalls were replaced in 1681 by oak benches and panelling. The glazing of the windows is modern but good. Adjoining the chapel on the S. are the Perp. cloisters, and in the centre of the enclosure stands a beautiful Perp. chantry with a scriptorium above it, built by Warden Fromond in 1430. The building is now used as a library. It has a finely vaulted roof, and the glass in the E. window, dating from 1470, contains a portrait of William of Wykeham.

Besides the cathedral Winchester once possessed some other religious houses. Near the Saxon monastery which became the cathedral King Alfred built a new monastery, in which he was subsequently buried. In the reign of Henry I the institution was removed to the N. of the city, and the king's remains were transferred to the new site. Only the gateway of this later building and some fragments of the walls now remain, but the supposed coffin of Alfred and other relics have been found in the vicinity. A Carmelite friary, founded in 1278, once stood on the site of the College racket court. In addition to these establishments, outside the city gate on the N. was the Leper Hospital of St. Mary Magdalene, built in the 12th cent., but now destroyed. A mediaeval charitable institution which still exists in a changed form is St. John's Hospital, originally founded by Sir R. Devenish in 1289 as an asylum for sick soldiers and necessitous travellers. It is now represented by a row of brick almshouses erected in 1858, but the chapel and hall still survive. The chapel is E.E., but the hall, which contains a portrait of Charles II by Lely, has been modernized. An ancient post-Reformation benefaction is Bishop Morley's College on the N. of the city, founded in 1672 for widows of the clergy.

Winchester is said to have once possessed as many as

sixty-nine churches; of these only nine now remain. The two of greatest interest are both across the river—St. John's, which has unusually wide aisles with Trans. Norm. arcades, and contains some good screen-work and an Easter sepulchre; and St. Peter's Cheesehill, likewise a Trans. Norm. building, without any structural chancel. St. Michael's, in Kingsgate Street, has been rebuilt but retains in its walls a 13th cent. sundial. Holy Trinity, a good modern edifice, has some well-executed wall-paintings. Little St. Swithun's, which crowns the Kingsgate, dates from the 15th cent.; the gateway below is, however, E.E. This and the picturesque 14th cent. west gate at the top of High Street are all that survive of the "bars" which once guarded the entrances of the city. The city walls, with the exception of the fragment around Wolvesey, have likewise disappeared, but the two gateways, the river, and N. Wall Street indicate the extent of the ancient fortifications. On the top of the hill, in close proximity to the West Gate, stood the great fortress of Winchester Castle. Its history dates from the reign of William I, who made it a royal residence, and such it remained until the time of Edward I. It was within its walls that Parliament used to meet. In front of it the popular Duke of Kent was executed, and the Romish priests Watson and Clarke were "bloodily butchered"; its great hall witnessed the farcical trial of Raleigh for treason on the "Main." This hall is all that now remains of the castle. It was built by Henry III, and is a fine aisled chamber with E.E. lights. At the E. end hangs the famous King Arthur's Round Table, which was probably a "wheel of fortune" pressed into the service of the local Arthurian tradition. Charles II was seized with a whim for reviving the glories of Winchester, and in 1683 commissioned Wren to build a palace-adjoin-

ing the castle. The project was terminated by the king's death. The only completed portion of the work (said by Walpole to be the worst thing Wren ever perpetrated), after serving as a depot for prisoners of war, was in 1796 converted into a barracks. Ken was "the little man who refused Nell a lodging." The castle at one end prevented the city from being entirely dependent for its liberties on the goodwill of the abbey at the other. The relations between the citizens and the monks were never too cordial. Riots over their respective rights were frequent. In 1264 the citizens destroyed the gateway to the close, and in 1345 they threatened to burn down the cathedral. Better feelings, however, prevailed under the liberal-minded prelates of the 15th cent., and to Cardinal Beaufort is attributed the erection of the fine city cross which stands in the centre of the High Street. In 1340 the Black Death swept through the city, and in 1666 it was scourged by the plague. In 1759 an obelisk was erected outside the city to mark the site where food was deposited during the latter visitation. The High Street still retains much of its former quaintness, and the so-called "Piazza" presents a picturesque example of the overhanging gables so characteristic of mediaeval towns. The principal modern building is the Town Hall, built by Sir G. Scott in 1873. The old Town Hall has been converted into shops, but displays Sir W. Paulet's clock and a statue of Queen Anne. A statue of King Alfred by Thornycroft, erected in 1900, occupies a prominent place in the central thoroughfare. The Abbey Grounds, hard by, perpetuate the memory of Alfred's Queen Ealhswith, who founded a nunnery on the spot. The Museum, on the site of the old corn market, is full of local antiquities of various kinds. A mile outside the city, in the suburb of Sparkford, is the Hospital of St.

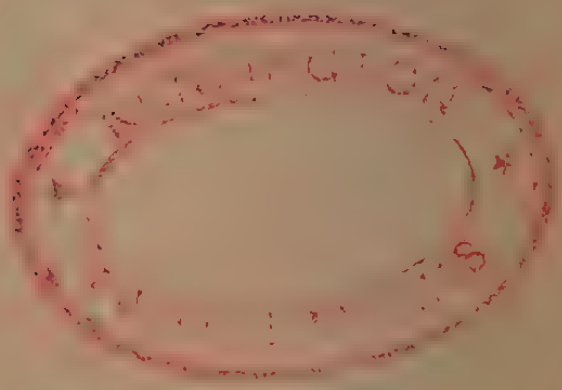
Cross, founded by Bishop Henry de Blois for poor and infirm men. It consists of an outer court containing the brewhouse and kitchen and a spacious inner quadrangle, round which are ranged the brethren's apartments, the hall, and the noble cruciform church so renowned for its architectural interest. Beneath the Beaufort Tower, which forms the entrance to the quadrangle, is the porter's lodging, at which is served the wayfarer's dole of a horn of beer and a slice of bread to all comers. The quantity of viands, however, distributed daily is now strictly limited. Izaak Walton died in the city.

WORCESTER

Pop. 48,848. *Distance from London* 120 *m.*

As Mrs. Poyser once observed, "'Tis a poor joint flavour of which lies in the cruets." Though Worcester is generally associated in the popular mind with a condiment, its merits do not really need this "relish." Its noble river would alone give it distinction, and its inherent attractions are many. It possesses a fine cathedral, it has historical associations of great interest, its immediate surroundings are pleasant, and it is within easy distance of the "Malvern country." A few miles across the green meadows rises the granite ridge whose individuality dominates the valley of the Severn. Along with Hereford and Gloucester it forms the ecclesiastical triad of the Western Midlands.; and the three cities are noted for their combined musical festival held alternately in each cathedral. Worcester, like some of our other cathedral cities, began its career as a Roman station, though there is no evidence beside the foundation of a

WORCESTER CATHEDRAL



circular tower and some cinder deposits to indicate its magnitude. It was probably one of a series of forts which, Tacitus says, Ostorius Scapula built to protect the valley of the Severn. What its Roman name was can only be conjectured, but when the Saxons took possession of the station, which the Roman legions had abandoned, they called it Wigornceaster. Under their rule it attained sufficient importance to attract the attention of the Danes, who no doubt found the river a ready means of access. They appear to have destroyed it, for it had to be rebuilt, by Aethelfleda, "the lady of the Mercians." In 1041 its citizens again fell under the displeasure of the Danish rulers by their reluctance to contribute the Danegelt, and the city was so barbarously treated by Hardicanute that its inhabitants forsook it and took refuge in the Island of Bevere, two miles up the river. When the Normans came they built a stronghold here in the course of their advance towards Wales. In the 12th cent. the city was embroiled in the struggle for the crown between the partisans of Stephen and Matilda, and three centuries later it was again involved in political disturbances through the Wars of the Roses. It was not, however, until the great upheaval of the 17th cent. that Worcester became famous in history. The city was Royalist in sympathy, and at the outbreak of hostilities it was garrisoned for the King by Prince Rupert, who eventually found himself unable to hold it, and when the Puritans took possession of it they chastised the citizens for their loyalty by wrecking the cathedral. When Essex and his forces retired, the city was again placed in a state of defence, and the Parliamentary troops were put to the trouble of reducing it by siege. The city fell in 1646, but its fall did not end its connexion with the struggle. Five years later Charles II made his

last desperate attempt to retrieve the fallen fortunes of his house. He took his stand at Worcester, but the result proved to be Cromwell's "crowning mercy," and the King fled from the stricken field to take refuge on the Continent. The victorious soldiery were again let loose to wreak their vengeance on the unfortunate city and church.

The ecclesiastical history of Worcester begins in the Saxon period. It was one of the five Sees into which, in the 7th cent., Archbishop Theodore divided the Kingdom of Mercia. A cathedral was built and a body of secular canons installed. Three centuries later Bishop Oswald founded a new cathedral, and at the instigation of Dunstan replaced the secular priests by Benedictine monks. Oswald's cathedral did not survive the onslaught of the Danes in 1041, and the city had to wait for a new cathedral till after the Norman conquest. In 1086 Bishop Wulfstan set to work to rear the new fabric, which he completed in five years. The building, however, suffered from a series of conflagrations and was not consecrated till 1218. This is the cathedral which in an altered form has come down to the present day. At the Reformation the monastery was dissolved, and a cathedral chapter formed. The fate of Bishop Latimer, who was appointed to the See in 1535, well illustrates the vicissitudes of this troubled period. In 1535 he presided at the burning of Dr. Forrest, a friar who was put to death for denying the royal supremacy, and twenty years later he was, like his successor Hooper (page 100) himself brought to the stake as a heretic. In 1606 Worcester witnessed the execution of another popish recusant, Father Oldcorn, who fell a victim to the scare in connexion with the Gunpowder Plot. After the fruitless defence of the city in 1646, Puritan ministrations were substituted in the

cathedral for the Anglican services. The religious pendulum swung over to the other extreme when James II visited Worcester, and was attended in state to the doors of the Roman Catholic church by the mayor and aldermen of the "faithful city," who parted with him there to regale themselves with wine at the "Green Dragon." Worcester was never one of the typical cities of popular fiction. Its activities have always been as much commercial as religious. It is still a busy industrial centre. The cloth trade, however, to which it chiefly owed its prosperity in the Middle Ages, is now extinct; partly, it is alleged, through the conservatism with which the clothmakers adhered to obselete methods of manufacture, and partly through the obstinacy they displayed in persisting to manufacture the heavy broadcloth for which the city was once noted when, their customers demanded a cloth of lighter texture. The cloth was largely made for export to Turkey. The trade was in its zenith in the time of Henry VIII, for Leland declared that "no toune in England maketh so many cloathes as this toune doth." The Clothiers' Company still exists, though only as a charitable body. Another trade which has flourished for centuries, and is still briskly carried on, is gloving. The glovers became a corporation as early as 1497, but a glovers' quarter appears to have existed in the city long before that. But the article in the manufacture of which the city has made itself especially expert is china. The business originated in 1731 with Dr. Wall, who used his scientific knowledge to discover such a mixture of clays, as when fired, would reproduce the transparency of Eastern porcelain. In 1756 Hancock, a Battersea artist, brought with him to Worcester a process of transfer-painting, which materially assisted the progress of the undertaking that Wall had launched.

"Old Worcester" is highly prized by collectors, and the products of the modern kilns are not despised. The manufacture of the sauce for which the city is popularly famous goes back a century.

Though the cathedral cannot be said to overshadow the city, it occupies a picturesque and fairly impressive position at its S.W. corner, and faces the river. It is a fine building, cruciform in shape, with double transepts and a stately central tower. The fabric was so severely handled by the Puritan soldiers in the Civil War of the 16th cent., and suffered so considerably from neglect subsequently, that it has required a very drastic modern restoration. This was undertaken by Mr. Perkins in 1857 and brought to a completion by Sir G. Scott in 1874. A large part of the existing masonry is therefore modern, though it is claimed that the substitution was in the way of replacement rather than of alteration. The new work displays itself at once, for the great window, which is the one notable feature of the unpretentious W. front, is one of Scott's insertions; and some of the ornamentation in Bishop Wakefield's (1375–1394) N. porch is modern. The central tower, to the fine proportions of which the exterior owes most of its dignity, was built in 1374 and is said to have replaced an earlier tower which fell in 1175. A storm in 1221 carried away two lesser towers. The interior is richer and on the whole more impressive than the exterior. As at Lichfield, the whole length of the building is commanded at a glance. The two W. bays of the nave are incongruous but extremely interesting, as they are some of the earliest portions of the church and date from the middle of the 12th cent. The arches are pointed, but they spring from Norm. piers, and the triforium and clerestory have round-headed openings. The rest of the

ıave is Dec. merging into Perp. and is early 14th cent. vork. Norm. architecture appears again in the lower tages of the transepts, which are finished off with Perp. vork above. The choir was begun in 1224 by Bishop Villiam de Blois and completed by Bishop Cantelupe. t is E.E. throughout, of a very characteristic description. The detached shafts of the octagonal piers are jointed by ıetal rings. The Lady Chapel, with the exception of he E. end, which is modern, is contemporaneous with he earlier portions of the choir. It is provided with isles, and running round the aisle walls are a series of rcades in the spandrels of which are some vigorously xecuted sculptures. Probably the only surviving part f Bishop Wulfstan's cathedral embodied in the present abric is the interesting crypt beneath the choir. A ather unusual feature at the E. end of the church is he oriel window belonging to the sacristan's watching hamber in the wall of the N. choir aisle. The stall work n the choir is modern, but the ancient misericords have een preserved and replaced. The most interesting omb in the church is that of King John in the centre of he presbytery, which is surmounted by the monarch's ffigy in royal apparel. The king died at Newark in 216 and was buried at his own request at Worcester. When the tomb was opened in 1797 his remains were ound within clad in much the same vesture as that epresented on the effigy. Almost opposite the tomb, n the R. side of the sacrarium, is the beautiful chantry rected by Henry VIII to his elder brother Arthur. t contains the prince's tomb and is one of the gems of he cathedral. As usual in Benedictine monasteries the loisters form a quadrangular path on the S. side of the ninster. They are 14th cent. work, and, like the nave ault were probably erected during the episcopate of

Bishop Wakefield (1374–1395). The W. alley retains the monks' lavatory and the doorway to the now demolished dormitory. The E. path contains the entrance to the chapter house, a circular chamber of late Norm. work, but roofed with a Perp. vault supported on a single Trans. Norm. pillar and lighted by Perp. windows. Between the chapter house and the cathedral is the slype, a passage faced on both sides by a singularly interesting arcade. It appears to be contemporaneous with the chapter house, but the columns on the N. side are earlier and seem to have belonged to some pre-Norm. building. Adjoining the S. alley is the refectory, now the King's School, a Dec. chamber standing above a Norm. crypt. Let into the cloister floor just outside the S.W. entrance into the cathedral is the stone which inspired Wordsworth to write a sonnet. It bears the single word "Miserrimus." It is supposed to mark the grave of the Rev. T. Morris, a nonjuring minor canon who died in 1748. If this be so, the sonnet is rather far-fetched, for there does not appear to have been anything in Morris's circumstances, except the loss of his emolument, to justify either the epitaph or the poem. Some ivy-covered and highly picturesque walls E. of the chapter house are the ruins of the monastic guest-house where pilgrims and other visitors to the abbey were entertained.

Though everywhere throughout Worcester "the old order has given place to the new," and modern conveniences prevail, yet the city still displays several signs of antiquity. The careless arrangement of its thoroughfares, the irregularity of its frontages, and the number of old houses scattered about its less-frequented streets declare it to be an ancient city rejuvenated. But the chief relic of the past is the imposing edifice known as the "Edgar Gate," which gives entrance to the cathedral

green. It was originally built by King John in the beginning of the 13th cent. as the gateway to the castle, but was subsequently appropriated by the monks as the entrance to the monastery. All traces of the castle itself have disappeared. The city cross and a few fragments of the city walls still survive; but the city itself has long ago spread beyond its ancient boundaries. Even in the Middle Ages it had thrown out the suburb of Sidbury. The latter possesses one of the best specimens of mediaeval domestic architecture in the vicinity. It is now a private residence known as the "Commandery," but it was formerly a hospital for poor men, founded by Bishop Wulfstan. It has an interesting Tudor hall attached to it. Sidbury was closely involved in the great fight of 1651, for the struggle virtually ended here, and Charles, as he left the field, was so closely pressed that he only evaded his pursuers by seeking a temporary asylum in a house in the old Corn Market, which has since borne over its lintel the motto, "Honour the King." The parish churches, of which the city in Leland's day possessed eight, are not a very interesting set of buildings. Most of them have been rebuilt, and some of them revolutionized in the process. St. Helen's, which in Bishop Wulfstan's time claimed to be the parish church of the city, has been much restored. Its rival, St. Alban's, exhibits some Trans.-Norm. arcades and windows. St. Andrew's has a graceful spire, and St. Nicholas's, in the centre of the city, was rebuilt in the Italian style by one of Wren's pupils, White, the designer of the City Hall. The latter is a distinctly successful building put up in 1724 in the prevailing mode of the day.

The city is connected with the opposite bank of the river by a fine bridge, worthy of the stream it spans. It was erected in 1780 to replace the "high and strange"

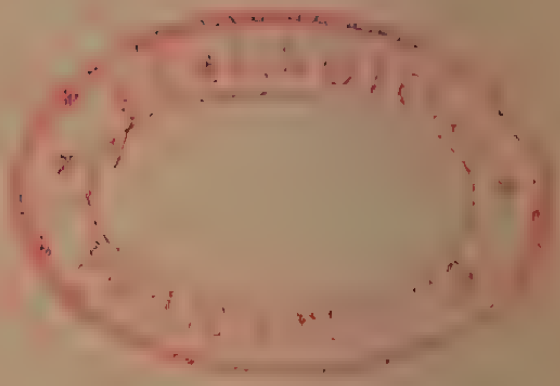
six-arched structure which Leland mentions as existing in his day. Near the river is a spacious meadow, known as "Pitchcroft," and is used as a racecourse. Sir E. Elgar is a native of Worcester.

YORK

Pop. 84,052. *Distance from London* 188 *m.*

York possesses few adventitious advantages. Seated at the junction of the Ridings in the midst of a fertile but featureless plain, it has to rely for its attractiveness on its historic associations and its own intrinsic interest. These are, however, amply sufficient to win for it a wide celebrity. Few cities rival it in mellow dignity and old renown, or can claim to have played a larger part in the national life. Freeman declared that it was comparable only to Treves in the singularity of its historic position. Though many neighbouring cities have eclipsed it in size and commercial importance, it has not lost its civil or ecclesiastical pre-eminence. It is still nominally the second city in the Kingdom, and it retains its status as the ecclesiastical metropolis of the North. It secured its lead from the start, for as Eboracum it was the capital of the Roman province of Britain and the seat of the prefecture. Here both Severus and Constantius died, and here Constantine was raised to imperial office. Its prestige did not forsake it even in Saxon times, for it became the first city in Northumbria, and under the Danish supremacy its prosperity and influence were enhanced. Harold was at York when the news of Duke William's landing in Sussex reached him, and it was at York that the Conqueror in 1069 met with the most strenuous

YORK MINSTER AND CITY WALLS



opposition to his rule. In his stark and terrible way he succeeded in re-establishing his authority and he left behind him a still stronger fortress to maintain it. With the Scottish wars of the 13th and 14th cents. York entered on a new era of importance when it became for a while the chief centre of political activity and witnessed the massing of troops and the assembling of parliaments. Even the clergy were caught with the fever of these stirring times. In 1319 the archbishop, the dean, the abbot of St. Mary's, and the mayor were present at the battle of Melton-on-Swale. The mayor, along with "many priests and clerics," was slain, whilst the archbishop and abbot only saved themselves by a timely but ignominious flight. The golden age, however, passed with the advent to power of the House of Lancaster, to which the citizens evinced peculiar antipathy; and in losing the royal favour they lost much of their trade and influence. The religious changes of the Reformation again were not to their mind, and they vented their displeasure in the support which they gave in 1536 to the Pilgrimage of Grace. During the Civil War of the 17th cent. the city was besieged for six weeks and finally surrendered to Fairfax. The early ecclesiastical history of York is a rather tangled skein, but there runs through it a thread of continuity. Bishops of York are said to have been present at the Councils of Arles, Nicea, and Sardica, and the Church suffered for its prominence during the Diocletian persecutions. But it was a Roman missionary, Paulinus, who in 625 carried Christianity to the heathen Angles of the N., and he won his first conspicuous success at York by baptizing Edwin of Northumbria there in 627. Paulinus's work was, however, destroyed by the victory of the pagans at Heathfield in 633; and when Christianity was revived in the N. it was

through the instrumentality of Celtic missionaries from Iona.

The energetic Wilfrid is said to have renovated and adorned Paulinus's primitive sanctuary; but it was Archbishop Albert who, in 741, gave York its first substantial cathedral. This church the Norman Archbishop Thomas of Bayeux utilized as a choir and added to it a Norm. nave, but it was removed by Archbishop Roger, who completed the fabric in Norm. fashion. Nothing, however, now survives of this later edifice except the crypt, which embodies also a few fragments of its predecessor. The present minster was the work of the two succeeding centuries.

The cathedral is of course York's chief glory, but, majestic and magnificent though it is, it scarcely dominates the city, except as viewed from a distance. It stands at the N. corner somewhat screened from observation, but it is a revelation when disclosed. Though some of its details have not escaped criticism, it may justly be said to have achieved the ambition of its builders and to have eclipsed all rivals. In vastness, richness, and balance of parts it has no equal. In plan it is cruciform, with a central and two western towers. The western front has been pronounced "the most architecturally perfect façade in England." The verdict is just, for it is not an ornamental mask but an enrichment of the actual structure of the building. In style it is Dec., with the exception of the upper stages of the towers, which are Perp., and dates from 1338. The towers were completed a century later. In the N. W. tower swings "Great Peter," the biggest bell in the Kingdom, weighing ten tons. The nave was erected by John le Romeyn between 1291 and 1324. Its external appearance is rather improved by the array of flying buttresses,

which have been constructed; though contemplated they were not completed. Earlier than the nave and equally beautiful are the transepts and the base of the central tower built by Walter de Grey and Romanus between 1230 and 1260. The lantern was not raised till the opening years of the 15th cent. The choir and Lady Chapel are Perp., and were constructed by degrees during the last half of the 14th cent. The four eastern bays which constitute the Lady Chapel are the earliest, and are remarkable for the unusual character of the triforium, which runs outside. The E. end is ornate but stiff. The interior should be entered by the S. doorway, and the visitor will find himself in the earliest part of the church. The fine modelling of the transepts, lighted on the N. by the huge quintet of lancets, the Five Sisters, with their splendid glass, which are the theme of a story in "Nicholas Nickleby," will at once excite admiration. The central tower is the largest and, as some think, the finest in England. Beneath it the vastness of the building, with its marvellous wealth of detail, is apparent. In one respect the "vaulting ambition" of the designers "o'erleapt itself," for, afraid of their own temerity in setting themselves to span so large a space, they vaulted both choir and nave with wood. The original vaulting perished in a disastrous fire kindled by a lunatic in 1829, which also destroyed all the old wood-work in the building. The choir-screen, inserted in 1500, is handsome but heavy. The magnificent E. and W. windows, which retain their ancient glazing, are two of the most precious treasures in the cathedral. The one on the E. almost completely fills the E. end and measures 75 feet by 32 feet. The cathedral is said to contain two-thirds of all the 14th cent. glass in the Kingdom. It is now being releaded and the sum of £28,000 is being

expended upon it. The monuments are too numerous to specify. In the vestry is the ancient installation chair used at the enthronement of the archbishops. The crypt, discovered in 1829, contains the fine Norm. piers of Roger's cathedral (12th cent.) and some "herring-bone" work of Saxon times. The "minster," as it is still popularly called, is not provided with cloisters, as it was a secular church, but its chapter house, entered by a fine vestibule from the N. transept, is commonly reputed to be the most beautiful in the country. It is an octagonal chamber of exquisite workmanship and is as architecturally satisfying outside as in. Its architect is unknown, but it is contemporaneous with the nave. What has been said of the chapter house can be affirmed of the cathedral: "Ut rosa flos florum, Sic est Domus isto Domorum" ("as a rose amongst flowers, is this building of ours"). Each cathedral has its own peculiar beauty, but of them all this glorious temple can justly claim the title of queen.

Next to the cathedral the city walls claim attention, partly because from their pathway the extent and arrangement of the mediaeval city can be viewed, and more especially because they are amongst the finest ancient relics which the city has to show. They have been described as "the noblest and most perfect specimens of mural defences in this country". They are surpassed by those of Chester in height and continuity, but they retain their gateways and most of their posterns intact. They are $2\frac{3}{4}$ miles in circumference, and their circuit is only twice interrupted, except by the rivers. They form a broad platform of masonry protected by a parapet crowning the top of a sloping embankment from 15 to 40 feet high. Their arrangement is peculiar, for they enclose the river, which roughly bisects the city

into two halves. In plan they describe an irregular triangle with the apex pointing N., and the Ouse and Foss cutting into the W. and E. sides and coalescing just beyond its base. The castle occupies the point of the intervening promontory and forms part of the S. defences of the city. The walls probably follow the line of the old Roman fortifications as far as they extended, but that was not very far, for the Roman city seems to have occupied only the N. apex of the triangle and did not reach across the river. The walls therefore doubtless originated in very early days, and many ages have contributed to their construction. Their present formation was probably the result of Edward III's peremptory demand to the citizens in 1327 to put their city in a proper state of defence. The entire circuit of the city was in all likelihood never contemplated, as the Fosse forms in places a sufficient protection on the W. The gates or "bars" are four in number and are all planned in the same way. A plain Norm. archway is surmounted by a later overhanging superstructure of three stories, with lofty angle turrets. Monk Bar only is stone vaulted, and Walmgate alone retains its barbican. The posterns were mere openings in the walls protected by a side tower. The heads of the Duke of York and his son were exposed on Micklegate Bar after the battle of Wakefield in 1460.

> "Off with his head, and set it on York's gates;
> So York may overlook the town of York."

The castle, as usual, was incorporated in the defences of the city, but whilst ministering to the protection of the city it was isolated from it on the W. and E. by the Ouse and the Fosse. Another fortress, consisting

probably only of a stockaded enclosure, was erected on the W. banks of the Ouse to prevent the approach of any hostile force by the river. The castle was erected by William I on his northward march in 1069, but the existing fortification is a fine but small E.E. shell keep, standing on a lofty mound. It is now a picturesque ruin known as "Clifford's Tower." Its character is unusual, for in plan it is a quatrefoil. A large machicolated gateway, rebuilt in recent times, gives entrance to the castle court, which is surrounded by a high modern wall and embraces within its area the County Hall and prison. Near the gateway are the courts of justice. Baile Hill, on the opposite side of the Ouse, marks the site of the companion fortress. The city has managed somehow to accommodate itself to modern requirements without sacrificing its distinction. Still "spared and blest by time," it abounds everywhere in evidences of its venerable origin, and is a bewildering medley of ancient things. In St. Helen's Square is the Mansion House, and behind it is the Guild Hall, a stately Perp. edifice erected in 1449 and divided within into aisles by arcades. The picturesque Merchant Venturers' Hall in Fossgate, on the site of an earlier hospital, has a chapel. St. Anthony's Hall in Peaseholm Green, now the Blue Coat School, is an interesting building with a chapel and adjoining hospital; near it is the Tailors' Hall. St. William's College, near the minster, founded in 1460 for the cathedral chantry priests, retains some ancient features. It is a Jacobean house with a Perp. doorway and contains a good staircase. The Corn Exchange in King's Street is a modern structure with a lantern (1863). In Blake Street are the Assembly Rooms, a classical building with a portico designed by the Earl of Burlington in 1736. St. Peter's Grammar School erected in 1833 is in Minster

Yard. The Shambles is a very quaint and picturesque quarter of the city; but everywhere there are nooks and corners which only the pen of an artist can fully depict. To the antiquary an attractive portion of the city is the Museum Gardens on the N. bank of the river outside the city walls. Here are the remains of St. Mary's Abbey, a Benedictine monastery founded by Earl Seward in 1050. It was rebuilt after a fire in 1270, and attained great wealth and influence, but was held in scant respect by the citizens, who chafed at its privileges. The ruins are scanty, but "though past redemption's skill" are of great architectural merit. They consist chiefly of the N. wall of the nave and a portion of one of the central piers, both of early Dec. workmanship exquisitely executed.

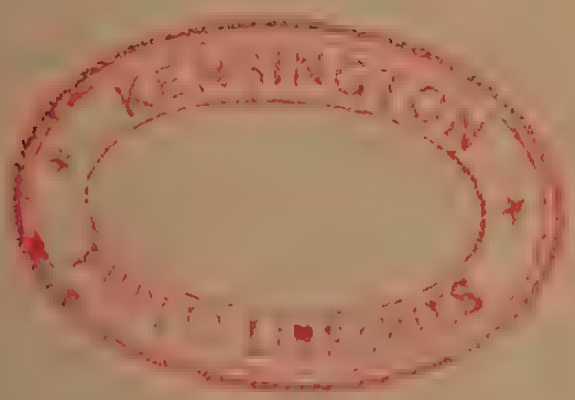
> "Relics of nobler days and nobler arts,
> Despoiled, yet perfect."

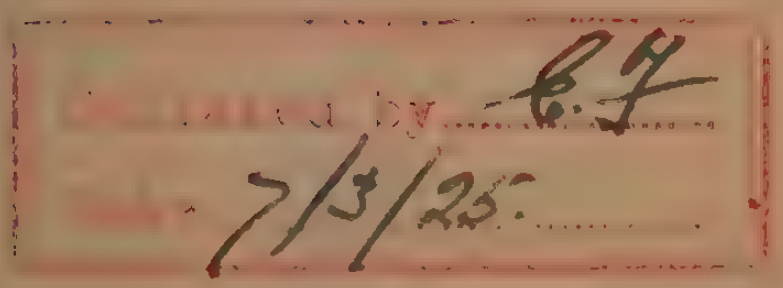
On the site of the abbots' house is the King's Manor, a large and irregular pile of buildings with a Renaissance doorway, now used as a school for the blind. Near the river is the *hospitium* of the abbey, which has been restored and contains a number of antiquities. The Museum, a Grecian building in the centre of the grounds, houses another large collection of curiosities. Projecting from an angle of the city walls which form the S.E. boundary of the area is the Multangular Tower, one of the few sections of the fortifications displaying Roman masonry. The base alone is Roman; the upper portion is mediaeval. Near the entrance gateway to the grounds are the ruins of St. Leonard's Hospital. It is said to have been founded by Athelstan and to have been rebuilt by Stephen, but now only portions of the cloister and infirmary remain. Both the Grey and White

Friars had habitations in the city, of which the memory alone survives.

Before the Reformation York possessed forty-five parochial churches. Though many of these have perished, there are still a large number preserving features of interest, and some are remarkable for their display of ancient glass. All Saints', North Street, is largely E.E. and has some glass of great beauty. St. Dennis's, Walmgate, retains only its original chancel, which contains a good Norm. doorway and a flamboyant E. window. Still better Norm. doorways occur in the neighbouring churches of St. Margaret and St. Laurence. Holy Trinity, Goodramgate, is Dec., and has some 15th cent. glass. All Hallows, Pavement, has a fine octagonal lantern and an antique knocker. St. Helen's likewise preserves its original lantern and a Norm. font. St. Mary's, Castlegate, has a good Perp. tower and spire. The tower of St. Mary's the Younger, Bishophill, is pre-Norm. and incorporates Roman masonry. There is some good glass at St. Michael's-le-Belfry—a charming little church with a curious bell-cote—and again at the Perp. church of St. Martin, Coney Street, which has also a painted roof. St. Martin's, Micklegate, has an E.E. nave with a Perp. clerestory and a little fragmentary glass. St. Sampson's is likewise worth a visit. The R.C. pro-cathedral, opposite the minster, has a very ornate interior. St. George's is said to be the burial-place of the notorious Dick Turpin, who ended his adventurous life at York on a gibbet. The bodies of criminals were, however, generally left dangling in chains near the great racecourse on Knavesmere, which, however, derived its name, not from them, but from the commoners to whom it belonged. Since 1730 it has been devoted to horse-racing which from the 16th cent. has

always been a popular sport with the citizens. The railway station, which occupies the site of a Roman cemetery, is generally considered to be one of the finest in the Kingdom, and it was from an eccentric railway official at York that Dickens is said to have borrowed his character of Micawber. Alcuin, Flaxman and Etty were natives of the city.





INDEX

Abbeys, 43, 195, 281
Acharius, Abbot, 188
Addison, 8, 123, 230
Aelfgar, Earl, 106, 109, 123
Aethelbert, 109
Aethelfleda, 103, 106, 267
Æthelwald, 48
Aethelwold, Bishop, 186, 189
Agricola, 47, 148
Ainan, 11, 214
Alban, St., 206
Albert, Archbishop, 276
  College, 96
Alcfrid, 191
Alcock, Bishop, 86, 87
Alcuin, 283
Aldhelm, 246
Aldred, Archbishop, 239
Alfred, the Aethling, 83
  King, 9, 137, 256, 263
Allectus, 137
Almshouses, 45, 103, 253
Alexander, Bishop, 126
Alnwick, Bishop, 130, 163, 164
Amphibalus, St., 210
Anderida, Forest of, 255
Andrew, Abbot, 188
Andrewes, Bishop, 9, 237
Angles, 47, 124, 161
Anne of Cleves, 204
Anselm, Abbot, 225
  Archbishop, 42, 44, 99
Appleby, Bishop, 48
Aquablanca, Bishop, 111
Arche, W. Pont de l', 236
Archer, T., 15, 234
Arundel, Archbishop, 42
  Bishop, 65
Asaph, St., 214
Ashmole, E., 123, 178
Ashton, Abbot, 188
Asser, 219
Aston Park, 17
Athelstan, 56, 89, 220, 256
Audley, Bishop, 110, 229
Augustine, 36, 43, 196
Augustinian Canons, 27, 48, 103, 173, 236
Austin Friars, 31, 144, 156
Avon, the, 23, 34
Avonmouth, 26

Bacon, Lord, 211
Baildon Moor, 19
Baldwin, Abbot, 220
  Archbishop, 116
  de Redvers, 90
Ball, J., 149, 206
Balliol, J., 153
Baret, J., 224
Barlow, Bishop, 219, 248, 252
Barrow, Bishop, 215
Barry, Sir C., 16
Baynard's Castle, 145
Beaufort, Cardinal, 258, 259, 260 265, 266
Beaumont, 235
Beck, 151
Becket, St. T., 37
Beckington, Bishop, 250
Bede, 79, 80, 98, 138
Bek, Bishop A., 75
  Bishop T., 130
  Chancellor, 130
Bell, Prior, 77
Benedict, Abbot, 188, 189
Benedictines, the, 37, 56, 75, 83, 99, 162, 186, 199, 257, 268, 296
Benson, A. C., 6
  Archbishop, 17
Bentley, R. 245
Bertha, Queen, 44
Bethune, Bishop, 109, 110
Beveridge, 215
Bigod, Earls, 161, 166
Bilney, T., 162, 167
Birch, Col., 108
Birminghams, De, 16
Bisse, Bishop, 112
Black Death, 91, 265
Blake, W., 68
Blanket, T., 25
Blois, H. de, 256, 260,1
  W. de, 127, 271
Blomfield, Sir A., 58, 236
Bodley, G., 141
  Sir T., 97, 178
Bonner, Bishop, 235, 238

Booth, Bishop, 94, 110
Borrow, G., 60, 166, 169
Boswell, 123
Botoner, W., 34
Boudicca, 137, 205
Boulton, M., 14
" Boy Bishop," 229
Boyfield, Abbot, 102
Bradford, J., 149
Brantingham, Bishop, 93, 94, 95
Bernardi, 65
Brayford, 131
Brewster, W., 112
Brice, St., 171, 174
Bridges, 22, 34, 51, 81, 82, 132, 147, 156, 168, 203, 245, 273
Bridport, Bishop G. de, 228, 230
Bright, J., 17
Britons, the, 89
Bronescombe, Bishop, 93
Brooke, Lord, 118, 123
  Rajah, 166
Brown, Bishop, 162
  F. M., 151
Browne, Sir T., 168, 169
Bruce, R., 48
Brunel, I. K., 34
Bruse, Bishop, 116
Bubwith, Bishop, 249, 251
Buckingham, Bishop, 130
  Duke of, 22, 227
Buckton, Prior, 87
Bull, Bishop, 23
Bush, Bishop, 29
Burke, E., 35
Burnell, Bishop, 252
Butler, Bishop J., 29, 80
Butterfield, W., 43
Byron, 238, 241
Bytton, Bishop, 93

Cabot, S., 25, 34
Caen, Abbot P. de, 206, 208, 209
Caer Lleon, 55
Caerleon, 158
Calder, the, 244, 245
Caldew, the, 47
Calendaries, 31
Cam, the, 52
Camden, 33, 222
Campeggio, Cardinal, 227
Canning, 136
Cantelupe, Bishop, 111, 271
Canute, 83, 99, 220, 257
Canynges, Wm., 27, 33
Carew, Sir W., 223
Carileph, Bishop, 75, 77
Carlyle, 9, 225
Carmellites, 30, 45, 72, 103, 131, 263
Carthusians, 72, 143
Castell, Prior, 81
Castles, 46, 50, 61, 80, 145, 154, 159, 166, 185, 198, 201, 264, 280
Catherine, Queen, 187
Cavell, E., 169
Cella, J. de, 208
Cenion, 242
Chad, St., 117
Chamberlain, J., 14
Chantrey, 121, 134
Charles I, 118, 158, 239, 241, 256,
Charles II, 119, 204, 227, 256, 264, 267
Charlton, Bishop, 113
Charter, the Great, 130, 139, 224, 230
Chartists, the, 158
Chatham, 195
Chatterton, 9, 33
Chaucer, 36, 46, 235
Cheetham, H., 151
Chelmer, the, 52
Cherry Hill, 88
Cherwell, the, 170
Chesney, Bishop, 130, 131
Chester-le-Street, 74
Cheynell, F., 65
Chichester, Bishop, 104
Chillenden, Prior, 39, 42
Chillingworth, W., 65
Christian, E., 184
  Mr., 49
Christmas Steps, 27
Clarendon, constitution of, 226
Clarke, Fr, 264
Clarkson, T., 225
Clerk, Bishop, 252
Clifford's Tower, 280
Clifton, 34
Clinton, Bishop de, 122
Clocks, 94, 203, 250, 265
Clodhill, De, 15
Clough, A. H., 136
Cobham, Bishop, 177
Cogadubnus, 62
Coke, 166
Coleridge, 9, 33, 34
Colleges, 12, 16, 116, 157, 179, 216
Collins, W., 65
Colston, W., 34
Comyn, W., 75
Coningsby, T., 113

Conrad, Prior, 37
Constantine, 274
Constantius, 274
Corbeuil, Archbishop de, 197
Cosin, Bishop, 78, 80, 81
Cottingham, 201
Coulon, 230
Courtenay, Bishop, 94, 95
Courtney, Sir W., 90
Coverdale, M., 97
Cox, D., 114
Cox Macro, 225
Coxe, 160
Cowley, 147
Crabbe, 147
Cranmer, 176, 181
Crauden, Prior, 87
Crediton, 89
Creighton, Bishop, 51
Cromwell, 9, 83, 88, 268
Crosses, 30, 63, 113, 265, 273
Crypts, 40, 94, 141, 271
Cumberland, Duke of, 49
Cuthbert, St., 48, 73, 75, 79
Cyfeiliog, Bishop, 115

Dalderby, Bishop, 128, 129
Dane, John, the, 46
Danes, the, 24, 47, 55, 73, 83, 137, 161, 186, 197, 268
Darwin, E., 123
Dauncy, W., 236
David, Abbot, 28
  King, 47
  St., 216
Davy, Sir H., 34
Day, T., 123
Deane, Bishop, 12
Defoe, 224, 225
Deiniol, St., 11
De Montfort, 25, 158, 197
De Quincey, 61, 152
Derby, Earl of, 184
Despenser, 25
Deva, 55
Devenish, R., 263
Dickens, C., 9, 205, 283
Domesday, 98
Dominicans, the, 103, 113, 167
Donne, 141
Drokensford, Bishop, 250
Drury, Sir R., 224
Dudley, Lord, 224
Dugdale, 69
Dunholme, 74
Dunstan, 43, 45, 83
Durobrivis, 196
Durovernum, 36
Dyfnig, 114
Dykes, J. B., 82
Dyott, Dumb, 118

Eadbald, 44
Eadred, 191
Ealduru, Bishop, 74
Ealhswith, 265
Eastgate, R. de, 201
Eboracum, 274
Eborard, Bishop, 164
Eden, the, 47
Edgar, King, 55, 83, 137, 239, 256
Edington, Bishop, 258, 259, 260
Edmund, St., 220
Edward, the Confessor, 220, 257
  the Elder, 24, 148, 170
  I, 11, 25, 48, 102, 107, 125, 256
  II, 25, 98, 101
  III, 279
  IV, 90, 245
Edwin, 275
" Edwin Drood," 199, 202
Egbert, King, 257
Eleanor, Queen, 125, 129, 206
Eldon, Lord, 9, 157
Eliot, G., 73
Elizabeth, Queen, 90, 204, 245
Eliocenum, 123
Elliot, Abbot, 29, 30
Elswick works, 157
Emerson, 258
Ernulf, 37, 200, 202
Erpingham, Sir T., 163, 167
Essex, Lord, 267
Estria, Prior d', 39
Ethelbert, 37, 43, 138
Etheldreda, 56, 82, 86
Etty, W., 283
Eustace, Bishop, 84, 87
Evelyn, 138, 140
Eversden, H. de, 208, 210

Fairfax, 90, 171
Falkes de Breauté, 206
Farley, Abbot, 102
Farnham, R. de, 78
Fens, the, 88
Felton, 139
Fench, J., 149
Fielding, H., 9, 232
Fire of London, 138
Fisher, Bishop, 139
FitzAusculf, 13
Fitzgerald, E., 225
Fitzhamon, 25

Fitzhardinge, 27, 28
FitzOsbern, 106
Five Mile Act, 15
Flambard, Bishop, 77
Flaxman, 65, 283
Flemings, the, 18, 132, 167, 244
Fletcher, 235, 237
Fonts, 21, 44, 57, 94
Foote, 243
Forrest, Dr., 268
Fountains Abbey, 195
Fox, Bishop, 259, 260
Foxe, 70
Frampton, W., 31
Franciscans, the, 67, 71, 103, 144
Frazer, Bishop, 150, 151
Freeman, E. A., 17, 86, 128, 199, 219
Frideswyde, St., 169, 173, 175
Fromond, Warden, 263
Froucester, Abbot, 102
Fry, E., 169
Fuller, 86, 120
Fyndon, Abbot, 44

Gad's Hill, 205
Gaer, the, 19
Galilees, 79, 83, 128
Galton, F., 17
Gardiner, Bishop, 238
Dean, 164
Garrick, D., 8, 113, 123
Gateways, 25, 37, 44, 50, 87, 102, 125, 126, 154, 163, 210, 240, 272, 279
Gaunt, J. of, 132, 139
M. de, 30
Gennydd, O., 12
Geoffrey of Contance, 24
of Monmouth, 215
Germanus, 182
Gibbons, G., 41, 136, 141, 144
Gibbs, 179
Gilbert, Bishop, 65
Giraldus Cambrensis, 170, 215
Gladstone, W. E., 136
Glanville, G. de, 202
Glass, 29, 41, 50, 101, 129, 277, 282
Glevum, 98
Globe Theatre, 235
Glyndwr, O., 11, 115, 214
Godiva, Lady, 72
Goldsmith, 9
Goldstone, Prior, 37, 39
Goldwell, Bishop, 163, 164
Goodrich, Bishop, 87
Gore, Bishop, 16
Gorham, G. de, 214
Gower, Bishop, 217, 218
J., 9, 237
Grainger, 156
Grandison, Bishop, 93
Greslet family, 148
Grey, R. de, 146
Archbishop de W., 193, 240, 277
Grille work, 210, 231
Grimthorpe, Lord, 206, 213
Grocyn, 34
Grosleste, Bishop, 127
Gryffydd ap Llewelyn, 106
Guildhalls, 70, 95, 123, 132, 146, 167, 280
Guilds, 15, 71, 156, 269
Gundulph, Bishop, 197, 199, 204
Gunthorpe, Dean, 251
Gurney, M. de, 31
Gywn, E., 114, 265
Gytha, 89, 96, 97

Hacket, Bishop, 119
Hadrian, 47
Hales, J., 72
Hall, Bishop, 97, 169
R., 35
Halle, J., 231
Hamo de Hythe, 201
Hancock, 269
Hanley, Abbot, 102
Harewell, Bishop, 249
Harold, 106, 137, 161, 235, 274
Harpinges, wood of, 261
Harvard, J., 238
Hatfield, Bishop, 78, 81
Hemans, Mrs., 136, 215
Henry, Bishop, 115
Henry I, 98
II, 38, 216
III, 55, 98, 197
IV, 139, 256
VII, 90, 248
VIII, 41, 127, 140, 171, 187, 204, 271
Hereward, 83, 186
"Hereward the Wake," 191
Herfast, Bishop, 223
Hertford, J. de, 209, 210
Hill, R., 17
Holbeach, Bishop, 127, 130
Holland, J., 92
Holmes, O. W., 230
Hoo, W. de, 201
Hooker, R., 9, 94, 97
Hooper, Bishop, 100, 238

Horsley, Bishop, 215
Horton, Prior, 78
Abbot, 101, 102
Hospitallers, Knights, 113, 143
Hospitals, 66, 113, 144, 238, 253, 281
Hostelries, 27, 46, 61, 103, 212, 231, 235
Hotham, Bishop, 85
Hot Wells, 34
Houghton, Bishop, 218
Howard, J., 141
Hrof, 196
Hugh of Avalon, 126, 128, 129, 130
of Wells, 126, 128, 130
Humphrey of Gloucester, 177, 183, 210, 224
Hungerford, Lord, 229
Hunter, 123
Huntingdon, J., 150
Husee, Dean, 250
Huskisson, 136

Ina, King, 246
Ingoldsby Legends, 43
Irwell, the, 148, 150
Isca Damnonia, 89
Itchen, the, 255

Jackson, T., 179
James I, 140, 192
II, 227, 269
Jewel, Bishop, 9, 230
Jocelin, Abbot, 225
Bishop, 249, 252
John, King, 124, 256, 271, 273
Johnson, S., 8, 13, 17, 77, 117, 122, 123, 141, 145
Jones, Burne, 15, 17, 175
Inigo, 17, 146
Justus, 44
Jutes, the, 36, 196
Juxon, Archbishop, 65

Keble, J., 176
Keene, Bishop, 87
Kemble, 113
Ken, T., 265
Kennedy, B. H., 17
Kent, Duke of, 264
Kentigern, St., 214
Kenwyn, 242
Kett, 162
King, Lord Chancellor, 97
King-maker, the, 206, 212
Kingsley, C., 9, 87, 191
Kirkby, Bishop, 146
Kirton, Abbot, 188, 189
Knight, Bishop, 254
Mr., 240
Knolles, Sir R., 245
Knowle, Abbot, 28
Kynegils, 257

Lacy, W. de, 112
Lamb, C., 147
Lambourne, 149
Landen, R. and J., 243
Lanfranc, 37, 45
Langford, T., 53
Langley, Cardinal, 80
Langton, Archbishop, 42, 45, 224
Bishop J., 65
Bishop W., 119, 121
Bishop T., 260
Latimer, 139, 181, 268
Laud, Archbishop, 178, 219
Lawrence, Archbishop, 44
Sir T., 34
Lecterns, 213, 240
Lee, Sir R., 206, 213, 214
Leia, P. de, 216, 217
Leland, 13, 18, 20, 22, 33, 108, 148, 154, 159, 221, 224, 242, 269
Leofric, 69
Leslie, General, 48
Le Strange, Mr., 85
Leven, Lord, 153
Libraries, 42, 80, 111, 112, 121, 130, 178, 230
Lickey Hills, 16
Lightfoot, Bishop, 17, 80
Peter, 250
Lindisfarne, 73
Litester, 161
Llanfaes, 22
Llanthony Abbey, 103
Llewelyn, 20
Longchamp, 139
Longespée, 229
Losinga, Bishop H., 162
Bishop R., 109
Louis of France, 197
Lovell, Sir T., 146
Lovetot, 233
Low Moor, 19
Lowe, Bishop, 202
Lucy, Bishop G. de, 259
Luffa, Bishop R. de, 64, 65
Luguvallum, 47, 51
Lupus, Earl H., 11, 55, 61
Luther, 139
Lyhart, Bishop, 164, 166
Lymesey, Bishop de, 69, 118

Mackarell, Prior, 125
Maddison, L., 155
Magna Carta, 139, 224
Mandeville, J. de, 210
Manningham Mills, 19
Marchia, Bishop de, 250
Mare, Abbot de la, 209, 210
Margaret, Queen, 206, 212
Marlborough, Duchess of, 213
Marsh, G., 56
Marshall, Bishop, 93
Martin, H., 9, 243
Martyn, Bishop, 218
Mary, Queen, 138, 256
of Scots, 51
Marynis, J. de, 209
Mason, A. E. W., 9
Massinger, 8, 237
Matilda, Empress, 143, 171, 197, 256
Matthew, Archbishop, 34
Maurice, Bishop, 52
Prince, 90
Medway, the, 195
Mellitus, 44, 138
Melsanby, Prior, 78
Mendips, the, 245
Menevia, 215
Mentmore, M. de, 208
Mildmay, T., 53
Milfrid, King, 109
Milo, Earl, 103
Milton, 9, 147
Milverton, J., 34
Minstrel's gallery, 94
Moises, T., 78
Mompesson, W., 241
Montford, S. de, 158, 197
Montgomery, R., 215
R. de, 62
Moore, Archbishop, 105
Moote, Abbot de la, 207
More, H., 34
Sir T., 147
Morgan, Bishop, 215, 218
Morley, Bishop, 261
Morris, T., 271
Mortain, R. de, 242
Morton, Bishop, 22
Morwent, Abbot, 100
Moulsham, 53
Mousehold Heath, 168
Multangular Tower, 281
Murray, Sir W., 143
Museums, 61, 68, 81, 213, 281
Myparty, W., 103
Nawthaw wood, 210
Nelson, 9, 109, 142, 166
Neville, Bishop, 94
Neville's Cross, 75
Newland, Abbot, 29
Newman, J. H., 176
Newmarsh, B. de, 19
Newstead Abbey, 240
Nicholas, Bishop, 116
Warden, 261
" Nicholas Nickelby," 277
Nigel, Bishop, 87
Nix, Bishop, 164
Non, St., 219
Nonconformists, 14
Norbury, Bishop, 119, 121
Norris of Bemerton, 228
Northwold, Bishop, 84, 87, 88, 223
Norton, Abbot R. de, 206, 209, 210
Notyngham, 223

Odo, Archbishop, 37, 192, 197
Offa, King, 118, 206
Oilgi, R. d., 170
Olaf, 235
Oldcorn, Fr., 268
Oldfield, 195
Orleton, Bishop, 110
Osmund, Bishop, 155, 226
Osric, 98
Oswald, Bishop, 268
St., 189
Ouse, the, 280
Owen, Dr., 176

Paeda, 117, 186
Palaces, 43, 87, 94, 165, 241, 251
Paley, 50, 191
Pallant, the, 67
Parker, Abbot, 101
Paris, M. of, 207
Parnell, 59
Parry, G., 85
Patrick, St., 182
Patterson, W., 147
Paulet, Sir W., 265
Paulinus, 125, 149, 239, 275
Pearson, J., 16, 58, 64, 243, 245
Peckham, Archbishop, 166
" Peeping Tom," 72
Pembroke, Countess of, 232
Penda, 186
Penruddock, 90
Pepys, 231
Percy, Bishop, 164
Perkins, Mr., 270

" Peter, Great," 116, 276
Peter, Martyr, 175
" Peveril of the Peak," 183
Phillpots, Bishop, 97
" Pickwick," 203, 225, 235
Pilgrimage of Grace, 275
Pitchroft, 273
Plague, the, 59, 138, 265
Pole, Treasurer, 217
Polwhele, 243
Poore, Bishop, 226
Pope, 30
Pretender, the, 48, 148
Priestley, J., 15, 17
Pritchard, Mr., 115
Pudsey, Bishop, 79, 81
Puritans, the, 59, 127, 130, 187, 267, 268, 270

Quivil, Bishop, 93

Radcliffe, Sir T., 179
Rahere, 142
Raikes, R., 105
Raleigh, Sir W., 264
Ralph, Bishop, 249, 251, 252
Ramryge, Abbot, 209
Redcliffe, 32
Rede, Bishop, 64
Redman, Bishop, 214
Reform Bill, 26
Reginald, Bishop, 247, 249
Regnum, 62
Remigius, 125, 126
Reynhelm, Bishop, 109
Reynolds, Sir J., 142
Richard, Abbot, 57, 84, 221
I, 239, 256
II, 139, 183
III, 22, 90,
Duke of York, 139, 244, 279
Richmond, L., 136
Ridding, Bishop, 241
Riddle, Bishop, 84
Ridley, Bishop, 139, 181
Ripley, Abbot, 57
Robert, Abbot, 56
Bishop, 247
de Cricklade, 174
of Gloucester, 25, 30, 159, 197
Curthose, 101, 153
Robsart, Amy, 176
Roger, 210
Archbishop, 192, 276, 278
de Poictiers, 148, 193
Rogers, J., 140, 238
Romanus, Archbishop, 193
Romeyn, J. le, 276
Rossetti, D. G., 116
Rougemont, 91
Roundheads, 55, 109, 118
Rowton Heath, 55, 60
Rufus, Bishop, 79
Rupert, Prince, 14, 27, 133, 267
Rupibus, Bishop de, 237
Ruskin, 141, 240
Russell, Bishop, 130
Rutter, Bishop, 185
Ryder, Bishop, 121

Sacheverell, Dr., 15
St. Cross Hospital, 265
St. Giles Fair, 257
St. John, O., 187
St. Ledger, J., 90
St. Martin's Church, 44
Hill, 36
St. Mary's Abbey, 130, 281
Hall, 70
Sais, J. de, 186, 188
Salkeld, Prior, 50
Salmon, Bishop, 165, 166
Saltaire, 19
Saltmarsh, Bishop, 116
Samson, Abbot, 221
Sancroft, 225
Sanctuary knocker, 77
Sandal castle, 244
Sandys, Archbishop, 192, 241
" Saracen's Head," 241
Sarum, Old, 226, 228
Satis House, 204
Savage, R., 31
Saxons, the, 13, 55, 62, 106, 137 196, 211, 255
Saxulf, 186
Scapula, O., 55, 267
Scarlett, 187
Scott, Bishop, 56
Dean, 201
Sir G., 12, 57, 58, 78, 119, 121, 128, 175, 181, 215, 240, 259, 270
J. O., 110
Sir W., 9, 51, 74, 183
Seabrook, Abbot, 100
Seffrid, Bishop, 65
Selsey, 62, 65
Selwyn, Bishop, 121, 122
Serlo, Abbot, 99
Severn, the, 97
Severus, 274
Seward, Earl, 281
Shakespeare, 91, 232, 235
E., 237

Sheldon, Archbishop, 178
Sheldonian Theatre, 178
Sheppy, J. de, 202
Sherburne, Bishop, 65
Ship Canals, 91, 105, 152
Shipward, J., 32
Shovel, Sir C., 203
Shrewsbury, Earl of, 234
Shrines, 41, 58, 79, 101, 202, 209, 218
Siddons, Mrs., 22, 113
Sigar, 210
Simeon, Abbot, 84
Simon, Bishop, 184
Skell, the, 191
Skirlaw, Bishop, 79
Skivington, Bishop, 12
Slee, Prior, 50
Slwch Tump, 23
Smirke, 51, 105, 126
Snow, Abbot, 28
Soane, Sir J., 147
Southey, 9, 33, 93
Sparkford, 265
Spas, 34, 105, 194
Stanley, Sir J., 121
Warden, 151
Stanwix, 51
Stapeldon, Bishop, 93
Starley, J., 73
Staunton, Abbot, 101
Stephen, King, 25, 83, 90, 107, 111, 124, 171, 256
Stephenson, G., 156
R., 156
Stevens, 141
Stigand, 62
Still, Bishop, 253
Stillington, Bishop, 250
Storey, Bishop, 63
Stourton, Lord, 229
Stow, 123
Strange, Lord, 148
Straw, J., 222
Street, G., 28, 49
Strickland, Bishop, 49, 50
Stowell, Lord, 9, 157
Stubbs, G., 136
Stuntney, 88
Sudbury, Archbishop, 39
Suffield, Bishop, 164
Sugar, H., 250
Sutton, Bishop, 130
T., 143
Swinfield, Bishop, 111
Swinford, K., 132
Swithun, St., 257, 259
Taylor, J., 105
Teilo, St., 114
Templars, 31, 45, 111, 113, 142
Tennyson, 72
Thames, the, 144
Theobald of Étamps, 170
Theodore, Archbishop, 107, 191, 268
Thing-how, the, 225
Thirlwall, Bishop, 219
Thokey, Abbot, 100
Thomas, H., 21
of Bayeux, 276
of Lancaster, 126
Thornton, R., 156
Thurburn, Warden, 262
Thurstan, Archbishop, 48
Tindal, Justice, 53
Tinworth, 243
Tiptoft, Earl, 86
Tours, J. of, 247
Trollope, A., 9, 54, 232
Trumpington, W. de, 208
Tudor, J., 116, 159
Tully, Bishop, 218
Tunstall, Bishop, 81
Turpin, R., 282
Twyning, J., 104
Tyler, Wat, 143, 198, 206
Tyne, the, 154

Universities, 16, 34, 80, 169
Urban, Bishop, 115
Pope, 207, 221
Ure, the, 191
Usk, the, 19, 22, 158

Vaughan, Bishop, 218
Venta Belgarum, 255
Verulamium, 205, 210, 211

Wakefield, Bishop, 270, 272
Wakelin, Bishop, 258
Walcher, Bishop, 81
Wall, 123
Dr., 269
Waller, 63
Wallingford, Abbot W., 209
Walls, mediaeval, 46, 59, 67, 278
Roman, 49, 60, 63, 104, 137, 211, 281
Walpole, Hugh, 9
Bishop, 165
Horace, 260, 232, 265
Walsingham, A., 85, 86, 87
Thos. of, 207
Waltheof, 233

Walton, 133, 136
I., 266
Warbeck, P., 90, 139
Ward, S., 97
Warelwast, Bishop, 92
Warre, T. de la, 149, 150
Warrenes, 244
Warwick, Earl of, 183, 206, 212
Watching chambers, 175, 209
Waterhouse, 135, 151
Waterville, Abbot, 188
Watling, St., 203, 211
Watson, Fr., 264
Watt, J., 14
Watts, R., 204
Waverley, 51
Waynflete, Bishop, 258, 259, 260
Wear, the, 73, 81
Webbe, W., 231
Welborne, Treasurer, 129
Wellington, 9, 141, 142
Wendover, Matthew of, 207
Wensum, the, 160
Werburgh, St., 56, 58
Wesley, C., 15, 32, 176
West, Bishop, 86
Westcott, Bishop, 17
Western Counties Rebellion, 90, 96
Westminster, 125, 139
M. of, 207
Wheathampstead, Abbot, 209
Wheatstone, 105
White, 273
Whitefield, G., 105
Wibert, Prior, 42
Wilberforce, Bishop, 175
William, Abbot, 57
William I, 124, 216, 256, 261
II, 47, 99, 256
III, 91
the Englishman, 2, 40
of Sens, 2, 40
Saint, 165, 202
Wilfrid, 62, 82, 191, 194, 276
Wilson, Bishop, 183, 184, 185
Winford, W., 261
Witham, the, 131
Wodeloke, Bishop, 259
Wollaston, 225
Wolsey, Cardinal, 57, 80, 142, 173, 175, 206, 241
Wood, Bishop, 122
Mrs. H., 9
J., 33
Woodwork, 29, 41, 50, 58, 78, 81, 101, 111, 129, 165, 259
Wordsworth, 272
Wren, Sir C., 85, 140, 141, 142, 144, 146, 178, 180, 229, 265
Wulfhere, 186
Wulfric, Abbot, 44
Wulfstan, Bishop, 24, 268, 271, 273
Wyatt, J., 76, 78, 79, 110, 119, 121, 134, 228
Wych, Bishop, 65
Wye, the, 105
Wygmore, Abbot, 101
Wykeham, W. of, 180, 258, 259, 261
Wymundus, 182
Wyvil, Bishop, 227, 230

PRINTED BY
JARROLD AND SONS LTD.
NORWICH

PRACTICAL HANDBOOKS

THE LITTLE GUIDES

DELIGHTFUL GIFT BOOKS

Pott 8vo, ***4s.*** *net to* ***7s. 6d.*** *net*

THE 59 VOLUMES IN THE SERIES ARE:—

Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire
Berkshire
Brittany
Buckinghamshire
Cambridge and Colleges
Cambridgeshire
Channel Islands
Cheshire
Cornwall
Cumberland and Westmoreland
Derbyshire
Devon
Dorset
Durham
English Lakes
Essex
Gloucestershire
Hampshire
Herefordshire
Hertfordshire
Isle of Wight
Kent
Kerry
Lancashire
Leicestershire and Rutland
Lincolnshire
London
Malvern Country
Middlesex
Monmouthshire
Norfolk
Normandy
Northamptonshire
Northumberland
North Wales
Nottinghamshire
Oxford and Colleges
Oxfordshire
Rome
St Paul's Cathedral
Shakespeare's Country
Shropshire
Sicily
Snowdonia
Somerset
South Wales
Staffordshire
Suffolk
Surrey
Sussex
Temple
Warwickshire
Westminster Abbey
Wiltshire
Worcestershire
Yorkshire East Riding
Yorkshire North Riding
Yorkshire West Riding
York (*in preparation*)

METHUEN & CO. LTD
36 ESSEX STREET LONDON W.C.2

THE LITTLE GUIDES

THE main features of these books are (1) a handy and charming form, (2) numerous illustrations from photographs and by well-known artists, (3) good plans and maps, (4) an adequate but compact presentation of everything that is interesting in the natural features, history, archæology, and architecture of the town or district treated.

In those volumes which treat of counties, there is first a general description of the country—its situation, physical features, flora and fauna, climate, inhabitants, industries, history and archæology. Then follows an account of the chief towns and places of interest in alphabetical order.

The books are not guides in the ordinary sense of the word. They do not give the usual routes for expeditions, information about hotels, etc., but they contain information which may be sufficient for the ordinary tourist of literary tastes, and they form not only practical handbooks, but delightful gift books.

Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire. By HERBERT W. MACKLIN, M.A. With 24 Illustrations from Photographs and 2 Maps. 4s. net.

Berkshire. By F. G. BRABANT. With 24 Illustrations by E. H. New and from Photographs, and 3 Maps and 3 Plans. *Second Edition.* 4s. net.

Buckinghamshire. By E. S. ROSCOE. With 28 Illustrations by F. D. Bedford and from Photographs, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. *Third Edition.* 4s. net.

Cambridgeshire. By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 25 Illustrations from Photographs, 3 Maps and a Plan. 4s. net.

Cheshire. By WALTER M. GALLICHAN. With 48 Illustrations by Elizabeth Hartley and from Photographs, 2 Maps and a Plan. *Second Edition.* 5s. net.

Cornwall. By ARTHUR L. SALMON. With 26 Illustrations by B. C. Boulter and from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Fourth Edition.* 4s. net.

Cumberland and Westmoreland. By DANIEL SCOTT. With 24 Illustrations from Photographs, and 2 Maps. 6s. net.

Derbyshire. By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 32 Illustrations by J. Charles Wall and from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Third Edition.* 4s. net.

Devon. By S. BARING-GOULD, M.A. With 32 Illustrations and 2 Maps. *Sixth Edition.* 4s. net.

Dorset. By FRANK R. HEATH. With 33 Illustrations from Photographs, 3 Maps and a Plan. *Sixth Edition.* 5s. 6d. net.

Durham. By J. E. HODGKIN. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs, 3 Maps and 4 Plans. 4s. net.

Essex. By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs, and 2 Maps *Third Edition.* 4s. net.

Gloucestershire. By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 28 Illustrations from Photographs, and 2 Maps and 4 Plans. *Third Edition.* 4s. net.

Hampshire. By J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. With 28 Illustrations by M. E. Purser and from Photographs, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. *Fourth Edition.* 4s. net.

Herefordshire. By G. W. Wade, D.D, and J. H. Wade, M.A. With 26 Illustrations from Photographs, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. 4s. net.

Hertfordshire. By Herbert W. Tompkins, F.R.Hist.S. With 26 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Second Edition.* 4s. net.

Kent. By J. Charles Cox, LL.D., F.S.A. With 24 Illustrations by F. D. Bedford and from Photographs, 2 Plans and 2 Maps. *Third Edition, Revised.* 4s. net.

Kerry. By C. P. Crane, D.S.O. With 36 Illustrations from Photographs and 2 Maps. *Second Edition, Revised.* 4s. net.

Lancashire. By F. H. Cheetham, F.S.A. With 24 Illustrations and 2 Maps and 2 Plans. 6s. net.

Leicestershire and Rutland. By A. Harvey and V. B. Crowther-Beynon, M.A., F.S.A. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs, and 2 Maps. 4s. net.

Lincolnshire. By J. Charles Cox, LL.D., F.S.A. With 28 Illustrations from Photographs, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. 4s. net.

Middlesex. By John B. Firth. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs and Old Prints, 3 Maps and a Plan. 4s. net.

Monmouthshire. By G. W. Wade, D.D., and J. H. Wade, M.A. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs, 4 Maps and 4 Plans. 4s. net.

Norfolk. By William A. Dutt. With 30 Illustrations by B. C. Boulter and from Photographs, and 3 Maps. *Fifth Edition.* 4s. net.

Northamptonshire. By Wakeling Dry. With 40 Illustrations from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Third Edition.* 4s. net.

Northumberland. By Joseph E. Morris, B.A. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs, 2 Maps and 4 Plans. 5s. net.

Nottinghamshire. By Everard L. Guilford, M.A. With 30 Illustrations and 3 Maps. 4s. net.

Oxfordshire. By F. G. Brabant, M.A. With 28 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, 3 Maps and a Plan. *Third Edition.* 4s. net.

Shropshire. By J. E. Auden, M.A., F.R.Hist.S. With 28 Illustrations from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Third Edition.* 4s. net.

Somerset. By G. W. Wade, D.D., and J. H. Wade, M.A. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. *Sixth Edition.* 4s. net.

Staffordshire. By Charles Masefield. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. *Second Edition.* 4s. net.

Suffolk. By William A. Dutt. With 28 Illustrations by J. Wylie, Frank Southgate, R.B.A., and from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Third Edition.* 4s. net.

Surrey. By J. Charles Cox, LL.D., F.S.A. With 29 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Fourth Edition.* 4s. net.

Sussex. By F. G. Brabant, M.A. With 24 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, 2 Maps and 6 Plans. *Sixth Edition.* 4s. net.

Wales, North. By Alfred T. Story. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Second Edition.* 6s. net.

Wales, South. By G. W. Wade, D.D., and J. H. Wade, M.A. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs, and 2 Maps. 4s. net.

Warwickshire. By J. Charles Cox, LL.D., F.S.A. With 24 Illustrations from Photographs, and 2 Maps and 4 Plans. 4s. net.

Wight, Isle of. By GEORGE CLINCH, F.S.A.Scot., F.G.S. With 28 Illustrations by F. D. Bedford and from Photographs, 2 Maps and 3 Plans. *Second Edition.* 4s. net.

Wiltshire. By FRANK R. HEATH. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. *Fourth Edition.* 4s. net.

Worcestershire. By F. T. S. HOUGHTON. With 26 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. 6s. net.

York. By JOSEPH E. MORRIS, B.A. With 8 Illustrations and 15 Plans (*in preparation*).

Yorkshire, East Riding of. By JOSEPH E. MORRIS, B.A. With 27 Illustrations by R. J. S. Bertram and from Photographs, 2 Maps and 2 Plans. *Second Edition.* 5s. net.

Yorkshire, North Riding of. By JOSEPH E. MORRIS, B.A. With 26 Illustrations by R. J. S. Bertram and from Photographs, 3 Maps and 7 Plans. *Second Edition.* 4s. net.

Yorkshire, West Riding of. By JOSEPH E. MORRIS, B.A. With 26 Illustrations, 2 Maps and 7 Plans. *Second Edition.* 7s. 6d. net.

Cambridge and its Colleges. By A. HAMILTON THOMPSON, M.A. With 23 Illustrations by Edmund H. New, and a Map. *Fifth Edition.* 4s. net.

Channel Islands, The. By ETHEL E. BICKNELL. With 32 Illustrations and 5 Maps. 4s. net.

English Lakes, The. By F. G. BRABANT, M.A. With 20 Illustrations by Edmund H. New, 11 Maps and a Plan. *Second Edition.* 6s. net.

London. By GEORGE CLINCH, F.S.A.Scot., F.G.S. With 32 Illustrations from Photographs and old Engravings, and a Map. 4s. net.

Malvern Country, The. By Sir BERTRAM C. A. WINDLE, D.Sc., F.R.S., F.S.A. With 23 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, and a Plan. *Third Edition.* 4s. net.

Oxford and its Colleges. By J. WELLS, M.A. With 27 Illustrations by Edmund H. New, 6 Plans and a Map. *Twelfth Edition.* 4s. net.

St Paul's Cathedral. By GEORGE CLINCH, F.S.A.Scot., F.G.S. With 30 Illustrations by B. Alcock and from Old Prints, and 3 Plans. 4s. net.

Shakespeare's Country. By Sir BERTRAM C. A. WINDLE, D.Sc., F.R.S., F.S.A. With 25 Illustrations by Edmund H. New and from Photographs, a Map and a Plan. *Sixth Edition.* 4s. net.

Snowdonia. By F. G. BRABANT, M.A. With 24 Illustrations from Photographs, 3 Maps and 3 Plans. 6s. net.

Temple, The. By HUGH H. L. BELLOT, M.A., D.C.L. With 40 Illustrations by Jenny Wylie and from Photographs, and a Plan. *Second Edition.* 4s. net.

Westminster Abbey. By G. E. TROUTBECK. With 41 Illustrations by F. D. Bedford and from Photographs, and a Plan. *Second Edition.* 4s. net.

FOREIGN

Brittany. By S. BARING-GOULD, M.A. With 28 Illustrations by Jenny Wylie and from Photographs, and 3 Maps. *Fourth Edition.* 4s. net.

Normandy. By CYRIL SCUDAMORE, M.A. With 40 Illustrations from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Second Edition, Revised.* 4s. net.

Rome. By C. G. ELLABY. With 38 Illustrations by B. C. Boulter and from Photographs, and a Map. 4s. net.

Sicily. By F. HAMILTON JACKSON. With 34 Illustrations by the Author and from Photographs, and 2 Maps. *Second Edition.* 4s. net.

METHUEN & CO. LTD, 36 ESSEX ST., LONDON, W.C.2